


"of Sceptred Race,"



ANNAH ROBINSON WATSON



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

"of Sceptred Race,"



"Of Sceptred Race"

By

Annah Robinson Watson

Author of

"Some Notable Families of America"

"Passion Flowers"

"A Royal Lineage"

"On the Field of Honor"

"The Champion Maid"

"The Victory"



EARLY PRINTING AND PUBLISHING COMPANY
MEMPHIS, TENNESSEE

1910

Copyright 1910, by
ANNAH ROBINSON WATSON

All Rights Reserved

0

To Whom
the Consciousness of Noble Ancestry
is an Inspiration to
Noble Living.

Insistent voices call from out the Past,
"A noble race doth well its own endow,
So pure and fine let all thine actions be,
None can deny of royal race art thou."

Contents

CHAPTER FIRST.

The history of the individual in its relation to the history of the family and the nation.....	9
--	---

CHAPTER SECOND.

Heredity, its relation to the individual, the family and the nation.....	16
--	----

CHAPTER THIRD.

The evolution and influence of knighthood.....	21
--	----

CHAPTER FOURTH.

Heraldry, the exponent of knighthood.....	30
---	----

CHAPTER FIFTH.

Some ancient abbeys and their connection with famous families	38
---	----

CHAPTER SIXTH.

Alfred the Great and other sovereigns from whom the royal lineage of many distinguished Americans is derived.....	49
---	----

CHAPTER SEVENTH.

Dymoke, Windebank, Warner, Reade.....	77
---------------------------------------	----

CHAPTER EIGHTH.

Crawford, Meriwether, Walker, Maury, Thornton, Hornsby, Lewis.....	87
--	----

CHAPTER NINTH.

Brewster, Allerton, Willoughby, Taylor.....	107
---	-----

CHAPTER TENTH.

Warwick, de Beauchamp, de Neville, Gascoigne, O'Neil, Lowrey, Watson.....	139
---	-----

CHAPTER ELEVENTH.

Rose, Conway, Madison, Baggett.....	159
-------------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER TWELFTH.

Warner, Washington, Lewis, Bond.....	167
--------------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER THIRTEENTH.

Lewis, Fauntleroy, Brickell.....	172
----------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER FOURTEENTH.

Kennon, Martin, Casey.....	174
----------------------------	-----

Contents.

CHAPTER FIFTEENTH.	
Saltonstall, Kaye, Parkman, Cordner.....	176
CHAPTER SIXTEENTH.	
Neville, Digby, Prescott, Farnsworth.....	181
CHAPTER SEVENTEENTH.	
O'Neill, Fitzgerald, Campbell, Gill.....	194
CHAPTER EIGHTEENTH.	
Barret, Lewis, Buckner, Greer.....	205
CHAPTER NINETEENTH.	
Lewis, Meriwether, Herdman.....	211
CHAPTER TWENTIETH.	
Fauntleroy, Lewis, Heslep, Hogan.....	213
CHAPTER TWENTY-FIRST.	
West, Dandridge, Henry, Holliday.....	219
CHAPTER TWENTY-SECOND.	
Lloyd, Morgan, Johnston.....	222
CHAPTER TWENTY-THIRD.	
Fowler, Marsh, Volentine, Lewis.....	225
CHAPTER TWENTY-FOURTH.	
Llewellyn, Foulke, Hughes, Mansfield.....	229
CHAPTER TWENTY-FIFTH.	
Kennon, Robards, Ridley, Hines, Mayer.....	233
CHAPTER TWENTY-SIXTH.	
Ludlow, Carter, Champe, Meriwether.....	241
CHAPTER TWENTY-SEVENTH.	
Isham, De Vere, Randolph, Mosher.....	246
CHAPTER TWENTY-EIGHTH.	
Throckmorton, Reade, Chapman, Perkins.....	249
CHAPTER TWENTY-NINTH.	
Warner, Washington, Butler, Plater.....	260
CHAPTER THIRTIETH.	
Gwynne, Suter, Howard, Reade.....	263
CHAPTER THIRTY-FIRST.	
Goldsborough, Lyles, Worthington, Beale, Robinson..	269

Contents.

CHAPTER THIRTY-SECOND.	
St. John, Brainard, Spencer, Robinson.....	
CHAPTER THIRTY-THIRD.	
Bruce, Douglas, Irvine, Bulloch, Roosevelt.....	
CHAPTER THIRTY-FOURTH.	
Washington, Alexander, Ashton, Story.....	
CHAPTER THIRTY-FIFTH.	
Dupuy, Lewis, Minter, Stovall.....	
CHAPTER THIRTY-SIXTH.	
Bourchier, Harlakenden, Woodbridge, Talcott.....	
CHAPTER THIRTY-SEVENTH.	
Stewart, Rose, Fitzhugh, Walker.....	
CHAPTER THIRTY-EIGHTH.	
Price, Macon, Early, Davis, Watson.....	
CHAPTER THIRTY-NINTH.	
Prescott, Standish, Barber, White.....	
CHAPTER FORTIETH.	
Berkeley, Basset, Olney, Wilbour.....	
CHAPTER FORTY-FIRST.	
Lee, Page, Carter, Winchester.....	
CHAPTER FORTY-SECOND.	
Wilder, Prescott, Rugg, Winchester.....	
CHAPTER FORTY-THIRD.	
Some Historic Organizations.	
SOME AMERICAN DESCENDANTS OF RC	
AND NOBLE HOUSES.	
INDEX.	

Illustrations.

1. THE ROYAL CHAMPION.
 2. DYMOKE ARMS.
 3. DYMOKE ARMS WITH
QUARTERINGS.
 4. READE ARMS.
 5. LEWIS ARMS.
 6. MERIWETHER ARMS.
 7. HORNSBY ARMS.
 8. TAYLOR ARMS.
 9. JAMES TAYLOR.
 10. MARTHA THOMPSON.
 11. THOMPSON ARMS.
 12. ZACHARY TAYLOR.
 13. WILLOUGHBY ARMS.
 14. WARWICK CASTLE.
 15. ROSE ARMS.
 16. WASHINGTON ARMS.
 17. BOND ARMS.
 18. NEVILLE ARMS.
 19. DIGBY ARMS.
 20. FAUNTLEROY ARMS.
 21. THROCKMORTON ARMS.
 22. ROBINSON ARMS.
 23. ALEXANDER ROBINSON.
 24. ELIZABETH TOYE WHI-
TING ALEXANDER.
 25. JEANNIE WASHINGTON
CAMPBELL STORY.
 26. PERCY ARMS.
 27. ALNWICK CASTLE.
 28. PRESCOTT ARMS.
 29. WILLIAM PRESCOTT.
 30. LEE ARMS.
 31. WINCHESTER ARMS.
-

Authorities.

- Green's History of the English People.
Alfred the Great. By Sir Walter Besant
and others.
Annals of the House of Percy. By Edward
Barrington de Fonblanque.
Scrivelsby. By Reverend Samuel Lodge,
M. A.
William and Mary College Quarterly.
Virginia Historical Magazine.
Weir's History of Horncastle.
Banks' History of the Marmyuns.
Palmer's History of the House of Marmion.
London Encyclopædia.
Sharon Turner's History of the Anglo-
Saxons.
Stephens' National Dictionary of Biography.
Gentleman's Magazine, 1790, 1802.
Burke's History of the Commonsers.
Burke's Landed Gentry.
Burke's Peerage.
Benjamin Rush. Court of St. James.
Strickland's Queens of England.
Hume's History of England.
Cabells and Their Kin. Alexander Brown.
Lancelot's Queens of England.
Hughes' Alfred the Great.
Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights.
Hotten's List of Emigrants.
History of the Ancient Ryedales. By Rev.
G. T. Ridlon.
Virginia Genealogies. Rev. Horace Edwin
Hayden, M. A.
Peerage and Baronetage of England, 1881,
and other works by Foster.
Welsh Minstresly. T. J. Llewellyn.

Among the genealogists whose work has largely assisted in the preparation of this volume are Reverend Horace Edwin Hayden, M. A., President Lyon Gardiner Tyler, LL.D., William G. Stanard, also Claypoole, Gates, Perkins, Mather, Hall, White, Boyd, and others, some of those named being State genealogists for the National Society of the Colonial Dames of America.

Foreword.

Family history should be considered a vital part of the history of the Nation. It should claim and hold a place of dignity and demand for its supplemental features, drawn from legendary lore, ballads, and traditions, that recognition which is their due.

It is hoped that this volume will be found worthy of commendation, that it may justly expect a place upon the library shelves of thoughtful readers, and may make its appeal, not as a genealogical dictionary, but as a distinct contribution to the department of literature which it represents.

No effort has been made to harmonize the spelling of names given differently by different historians, generations preceding and succeeding, serving for identification; and no effort has been made to attach a fictitious value to the subject. While the opening chapters supply a logical background for those that follow, they claim only to suggest themes, which, fundamentally connected with the subject matter in general, are worthy of most earnest study.

It is much more important in America than in other countries to preserve lines of descent accurately. Here, as in no other quarter of the globe, is found a fusion of races which will tend to obliterate original racial and family history and render such records as this volume contains of positive and practical value.

As shown in these pages, America has become the home during recent centuries of descendants of the noblest and most royal houses of France, Germany, England, Ireland, Scotland, and other foreign states; it seems quite probable, as suggested in this "Allegorical Legend of the Nations," that it will become the home of "One Great Universal Race."

It was the day when sky and trembling earth
Gazed each with wonder, questioning, and strange,
Upon the loosening clasp of mystic scroll
Of coming ages.

Then heaven's windows closed, and sealed were gates
Of mighty deeps whose silver floods had swept
And compassed all the earth. The smile of sun,

The flush of flowers came, and sons of men
In wild delight went forth their several ways
And claimed unto themselves the hills and plains,
And made them dwelling places of the boughs
And of the waiting rocks on every hand.

And there were giants, in those ancient days,
With hands of iron, and with hearts of steel,
Who ruled with tyrant's sceptre, humble hordes
Low grovelling 'neath the yoke of dominance.
Wild nomads these, who hied them to the West,
'Ere swarthy Scythians, with their primal greed
And lust for conquest, following in their tread,
Sowed seed of mighty nations yet unborn.

To West, to North, as thunderous cloud they swept,
Toward golden sun which sank in golden sea,
But where they planted banners, allens sprang,
To set their own and claim what they might hold.
Then vandals, Teutons, and the ruthless Goths,
Each followed, till they darkened Kimru's shores,
Where Saxons later fought, with dauntless Danes,
And Northmen, proud to write their names in blood.

Then later, o'er the fields of bitter strife,
Waved snowy wand of peace: on Southern slopes
The lilies grew, a triad slim and tall,
And at their feet smiled blooms of heaven's tint:—
From war-scarred soil the English roses sprang,
While Scotland's thistle sheathed its cruel spears,
And harried Irish medes the shamrock sent
From graves its gallant sons had bravely filled.

Then lilies white, and azure blossoms frail,
And roses, thistles, and the shamrock green,
From all their richest sweets cast store abroad
In curling petals caught by eager breeze.
And by the sea, the sighing, singing sea,
The petals, mimic barges, set afloat,
Were borne on dimpling waves to farther shore
Which gladly harbored such fair argosy.

So rich the gifts it brought! From each far land
A blossom for the garden which it found,
The garden, which with mystic power blent
The thistle, shamrock, rose and lily white,
In one rare flower;—rooted now it stands
In soil of love, of liberty, and joy,
Where great Columbia's domain, with its reach
From sea to sea, by purple mountains girt,
Sends far its fragrant highways; hear the tread
Of all the welcome multitudes who greet
With upturned faces, glad Columbia,—
The home of One Great Universal Race.

—Annah Robinson Watson.

Memphis, Tennessee, May, 1910.

Commendations.

Professor Lyon Gardiner Tyler, LL.D., President of the College of William and Mary, author of "The Cradle of the Republic: Jamestown and James River," and other valuable works, says: "Mrs. Annah Robinson Watson's new book, 'Of Sceptred Race,' is a work of real value, as well as one containing many interesting historical facts. I have read the manuscript, and, judging all the chapters by those which deal with Virginia genealogies,—these being specially connected with my own field of investigation, and following the authorities very closely,—I think Mrs. Watson has been particularly conscientious in setting out the pedigrees. The book is written with ease and animation and I predict for it much success."

Reverend Horace Edwin Hayden, M. A., of Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania, author of "Virginia Genealogies," Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, says: "'Of Sceptred Race' is the most attractive as well as the most authentic work of the kind ever issued from the American side. It is in the line of Historic Genealogy, and traces certain well-known American families, whose ancestors came from Great Britain in the early Colonial days, from the accepted and well proven Saxon, British, Scotch, French and German kings to the present day.

"It is not only genealogical but richly historical. It neither eulogizes nor exalts the American ancestors nor their descendants, nor does it present to the reader tedious charts of generations of names. It gives many fascinating and well authenticated facts of English history, the gallant deeds of forefathers, the brilliant records of honored ancestry.

"I have personally, carefully and critically examined most, if not all, of the pedigrees in the book, proving their accuracy by the fully recognized authorities in such matters,—Dugdale, Douglas, Burke, Foster and other heralds; Stephen's matchless National Cyclopaedia of English Biography, Parish Registers and similar accredited sources. The original papers from which the printed page has drawn its data show every generation down to the American emigrant (ancestor), accurately proven by book and page.

"Mrs. Watson's book is the most interesting, stimulating and well proven book of the kind that has ever come under my observation. Her style is charmingly clear and forcible and she has already excelled in fiction, in poetry and in historic genealogy. The families whose lines of descent she has so well presented may be justly proud of her success.

"'Of Sceptred Race' will take highest place among American Genealogies."

Of Sceptred Race

Chapter First

*The History of the Individual in Its Relation to
the History of the Family and the Nation.*

“Every great event in history turns upon the action of an individual,” and the history of a nation is largely the history of the individuals of which the nation is composed; of those who have wielded the sceptre and of those who have rendered distinguished service in its support or defense.

Of family history the same is true. It is the history of the individuals composing the family, and as such must take cognizance of these individuals, not only those belonging to the present generation, but those who may be discerned through the faint and fainter light which illumined the centuries reaching back to earliest authenticated ages.

The historians of various nationalities of the old world have been at great pains to preserve the exact descent of the reigning families of their respective countries. The historians and genealogists of America have been equally conscientious and faithful in recording the history of distinguished families, descending from ancient houses in these older countries, who have made homes on this side of the Atlantic.

Hence, the records presented in this volume, being derived from such accredited sources, must stand or fall with the reputation of the historians of the Anglo-Saxon peoples.

Who shall say that to-day, yesterday, a decade or a century, should mark the boundary line of study and research into family history? Is it nothing to the student that his ancestors several generations removed signed the document which heralded the birth of this nation? Is it nothing that one more distant still, but in the direct line of ascent, signed at Runnymede, the great charter of English liberties? Nothing that one fought at Hastings, that another followed Alfred in his battles for right and noble living against the barbarians?

What would fill the pages of national histories were the records of these individuals eliminated? To a large extent the barest chronicles stating that upon such a date such a monarch was crowned, upon another that such a battle was fought, upon another such or such a reach of territory was acquired by the crown.

If these personal and individual records, as affecting the past history of nations, are valuable, how much more so will be the records of later times, especially our own times, to future generations? In the rush and crowding of events, the strange confusion of nationalities seen on this continent, it will prove of very great importance to later generations, to the nation, as well as to descendants of old and established families, that individual history, the records of heroism and of magnificent deeds of high endeavor, be preserved. Without such records in this

and other countries, the inspirational forces of the human family may fail, the torch guiding to transcendent heights of individual and personal achievement, pale and become extinguished, and all the finer metal of soul and spirit become but dross.

Volumes of history, romance and legendary lore, are full of allusions to the noted families of antiquity—to families in which many of the best known Americans have their origin—and such allusions are of vital import; they throw a side light upon bare genealogical data; they illuminate and make of them a living and breathing force, and are potent in the preservation of high ideals, the soul of chivalry and the influence of an age in which the spirit of gain had not yet dominated humanity.

“Respecting your forefathers, you are brought to respect yourselves,” said Burke, and there can be no question of the trend of such respect. It is toward the uplift of the individual, and consequently includes the uplift of mankind at large.

Sir Walter Scott declared that the recognition of “the responsibility of a noble ancestry stimulated and inspired to a chivalrous conception of duty.” Sir William Draper, speaking of the honor of the army, said: “The strictest care has been taken to fill the commissions with such gentlemen as had the glory of their ancestors to support,” thus showing that the self-respect generated by a conscious pride in ancestry, was counted upon as a safeguard to the honor of the nation, and possessed a value commensurate with the dignity of the responsibility it imposed.

There is a tendency in certain quarters to sneer, though it may be covertly, at the recognition of such influences. There are those who characterize them as un-American, but this is a distinctly narrow view, and may in no sense be excused upon the plea that some have made the subject ridiculous through a zeal governed neither by judgment nor discretion. It should be remembered that "the abuse of an art can never among thinking men lessen the use of it," and those who may be inclined to deride and decry a vital interest in ancestry should first accord it serious consideration and examine its claims to respect.

Even the most hopeful of those who make a chart of the nation's future admit that it stands in need of "some conserving weight to counterbalance the irreverent and iconoclastic spirit of the times." Public trusts are abused, public honor trampled under foot, private honesty, truth and integrity are seen day by day trailed in the dust and mire of the market place.

Where shall this conserving weight be found? Not in wealth, not in education, not in highest political development, not wholly in religion, nor yet in high birth alone; but it may be said without fear of contradiction that, next to religion, pride in an honorable and distinguished ancestry wields a power immensely stronger than any of the other influences named.

Notwithstanding the opinions of those who ridicule class distinctions, they are the outgrowth of the wisdom of past ages; they existed before and have continued since the beginning of civilization, and from the higher and

distinctly enlightened classes, must be expected that fine flower of manhood and womanhood to which the race looks with uplifted eyes of hope.

There must be those who live to build, not boast—a generous race—those whose activities are devoted in a large sense to the good of humanity in general rather than to that of the small clique or class whose horizon is measured by a selfish and contracted vision. The history of the world has recorded many such examples in the past, and among those who were notable for such characteristics are included the forefathers of many well-known Americans of today. Surely the descendant of one conspicuous for noble traits cannot afford to be indifferent to the study of ancestry. He cannot afford to ignore its importance; he should not, in duty to himself, to those who have gone before, and to those who may come after, underrate its value.

There are those who cherish a commendable pride in ancestral history, but whose interest does not extend beyond the American period—as if they considered America a new Eden for which another primal race had been created—but in refutation of such a view, one of the nation's most forceful writers has declared that "Americans are entitled to a full share in the glories and recollections of the land of their forefathers, down to the time of colonization thence."

This would seem to define as well as answer the question of the time limit for one's interest, also to support the assertion that the individual of gentle birth who came to this country, with his family history and traditions

harking back to Bruce, to Alfred, to Charlemagne, also brought with him his family dignity, its culture, its high standard of honor, and its loyalty to the good and true as a rightful heritage.

America can justly claim lineal descendants of the oldest and noblest families the world can boast; families in whose veins flows the best blood of the world, whose pulsations have kept time to the rise and fall of empires, to the planting and the passing of thrones and principalities. Let these prove today their birthright by most earnest effort to uphold the noblest standards of high thinking and noble living.

Members of these families brought from the older countries "coat armor," the insignia of rank and distinction. These "arms" had been borne, in a large measure, by "men content to perish for what they loved," men who had lived above the commonplace, men to whom the struggle for gold had been unnecessary, and who consequently had been able to devote themselves to more altruistic conceptions and concerns.

High birth is a distinction; it is a blessing, and entails responsibilities well expressed in the worn phrase, "Noblesse oblige."

It is in those who can claim a long line of gentle ancestors, by whom such qualities have been specially cultivated and developed, that one may reasonably expect to find the most admirable traits and characteristics, the fine flavor of gentility, of courtesy, of reserve, of consideration for others, and that intuitive apprehension of the fitness of things and their proper proportion and rela-

tion which marks "good breeding." There is evidence of an uplifting of the masses to a far higher degree of general culture than now exists, and with this culture will come a wider recognition of the finer qualities, of that moral valor which transcends merely physical courage, that apprehension which leads to discernment of a vast spiritual commonwealth in which "orders and degrees jar not with liberty," and that generosity which excludes envy or jealousy of those who stamp the age with their own superior personality. Such conditions will bring about that pre-eminent measure of self-respect in the individual which would make it possible for each man to come in touch with the highest type of the race, with the laudable desire to be called his peer, and with the lowest, as a fellow-man and brother.



Chapter Second

Heredity: Its Relation to the Individual, the Family and the Nation.

Only the most casual observer or student can fail to realize the influence of his ancestors upon himself as an individual.

In a certain sense, whether these ancestors be a part of recent times or remote ages, they are of the essence of his life to-day. They came into the world, not as shifting shadows to be dissipated and disposed of when their own special portion of the work of a certain period was accomplished; they came into the world to stay; he cannot escape from them; their influences pursue him, abide with him, and take their places in his life as potent and resistless factors for good or for evil.

Each day this fact is demanding a wider recognition. In the leisure which to a certain extent has come, and is coming, to all classes, time is found to consider cause and effect; and this, during the stress and strain of a fight for existence such as prevailed through the earlier years of the American nation, was quite impossible.

Matters which then were overlaid, submerged and put out of reckoning, to-day have risen to the surface, and are demanding a fair and full consideration. This is true, though to an unequal degree, with the individual of average intelligence and the earnest scientist, whose vision would scan the furthest horizon of the race.

Pride of ancestry is as old as the human family, and

has been cherished by all its members save those of distinctly low moral and intellectual development. The nations of antiquity, both lettered and unlettered, were dominated by its influence, and America would do well to follow the lead of some of the most enlightened powers, and enforce by law the preservation of family records.

Gibbon, the great historian, declares that "a lively desire of knowing and recording our ancestors so generally prevails that it must depend on the influence of some common principle in the minds of men." Along with the earnest desire to know and honor our ancestors should exist an interest in and appreciation of the traditions relating to them and their distinctive periods. Ofttimes these hold, crystallized, as it were, personal characteristics and records not otherwise preserved for the enlightenment of posterity, records which evidence the most exalted attributes, heroic devotion to principle, unflinching fidelity to duty, and that martyr spirit which quailed not even when life itself was demanded in defense of Faith, of Country, of Monarch or of Friend.

And if, by grace of God, one may claim descent from noble ancestors, what shall be said of the value of these records as an hereditary dower? It was declared by a German philosopher that not a gesture, a thought, a sin, a tear, an atom of acquired consciousness, is lost—that at the most insignificant of our acts our ancestors arise in ourselves where they always live. If this is true, the force of heredity is one to be most gravely reckoned with, and an acknowledgment of the strength and perpetuity of the laws of heredity should be evidenced both in our respect

for past generations of our people, and in a profound sense of our responsibility to our descendants.

"Hereditary rank may be an illusion; but hereditary virtue gives a patent of innate nobleness beyond the blazonry of the Herald's College," said Washington Irving, and where these two influences or characteristics meet in the same lineage, one may expect a transcendent power for good.

Junius declared, in speaking of the Duke of Grafton, "There are some hereditary strokes of character by which a family may be as clearly distinguished as by the blackest or fairest feature of the human face."

If this be acknowledged, and the weight of opinion would seem to favor its acceptance, the thoughtful man or woman dealing with the problems of existence will do well to pay earnest heed to laws governing the sources of life, of character and of its development.

Scientists insist with much emphasis upon the truth of avatism, claiming that in all families may be seen the recurrence to original types, although generations may pass in which no very strong racial peculiarities are discovered. This imparts the deepest possible significance to the responsibility of those who, as parents, are answerable to future generations for the uplifting and up-building of humanity.

There is no more indisputable truism than the ancient saying: "When one comes into life the gate of gifts closes behind him." The influence of the law of heredity culminates then, but is by no means escaped from at that time. Another entity is dowered with conscious life, and

concealed within it are just as surely the germs which will bud and bloom, as in the pod which holds the flower seed. This individual, this new creature, develops and comes into life with its inherited gifts and characteristics, but just here the independence of the soul, the new soul, though cumbered by the limitations and inflexible laws of heredity, asserts itself. Just here is forced upon the attention the question which Herbert Spencer declares to be "that which demands beyond all others whatsoever, the attention of scientific men;" that is, how far may we influence our race, our posterity, through the power of acquired characteristics? Lamarck, who lived a generation earlier than Darwin, stated: "All that has been acquired, impressed or altered in the organization of individuals during the course of their lives is preserved by generation and transmitted to the new individuals which spring from those who have experienced these changes."

It would appear that this law and the law of heredity act and re-act upon each other, and just so surely as the intelligent gardener, by careful choice of soil, of seed, of fertilization and by judicious weeding, can secure a superior quality of blossom, just so surely, governed by the laws of intellectual and moral selection, and controlled by the best methods of training and nurturing, can in the human species be secured a superior quality of being and a preponderance of good over evil.

To attain this result there must be the most assiduous fostering of inherited good, the most persistent stamping out of inherited evil, the most constant effort to

graft upon the character thus pruned and cultivated the best gifts which may be acquired.

Thus will be bestowed upon the world a new piece of music, as Emerson would have it, a new being with a dominant note of beauty, and this dominant note will be bequeathed to those who come after and furnish the basis for new and rarer harmonies which will insure, to those who aspire, still higher reaches in the scale of existence.

There are immovable limits to the possibilities in this line of endeavor, as in all others, but nevertheless it is true that grand achievements will result from a scrupulous and faithful adherence to the laws governing these potentialities.

Equally upon the father and mother rests the responsibility of the inherited gifts and characteristics of the child, but mainly upon the mother the responsibilities pertaining to its acquired gifts. In the care of her little child, by duty well done, may the mother be called to the highest vocation in life, for so may she be a trainer of souls. So may she be the foster-mother of beings still higher in the scale of development. So may she elevate the species and aid in the ultimate triumph of good over evil, and so will she send forth to the tourney of life her children with this legend blazoned upon their banners:

"Be noble, and the nobleness that lies in other men, sleeping, but never dead, will rise in majesty to meet thine own."



DYMOKE, THE KING'S CHAMPION.

[From *An Authentic History of the Coronation of His Majesty King George the Fourth*, by Robert Huish, Esq., 1821.]

Chapter Third

The Evolution and Influence of Knighthood.

In glancing back over the history of the human family, it appears that class distinctions, as already stated, have existed from the beginning.

The records of ancient Nineveh, Babylon, and the cities of Egypt bear full testimony to the existence of a serving class, slaves connected with the various departments of home and public life. The accounts of the life of Abraham make frequent reference to his servants, those who cared for his beasts of burden, who tended his flocks and herds, and were at all times ready to do his bidding. In the earliest days of Saxon supremacy there were henchmen, retainers, jarls, varying in rank, according to the service rendered their lord.

From these primitive and rudimentary distinctions grew after a time the complicated feudal system, which flowered into the orders of knighthood and brought about a finer sense of reciprocal loyalty and responsibility than could possibly have been evolved without some such system.

The spirit of chivalry may be dimly discerned in the records of very early times. A forceful writer on the subject holds that "in its least developed form chivalry belongs to man as the image of God," to be discovered "in the munificence of Joshua, in his partition of the land of Canaan, and in the courtesy of David to Saul; in the delineation of Achilles, and Hector, and Horatius; and in

Saxon England before ever the haughty Norman had 'high mettled the blood in our veins.' "

With the history of royal and noble families, that of chivalry is inseparably interwoven, and for an intelligent comprehension of historic allusions and incidents connected with such families, some familiarity with knightly rules, observances and customs, is essential.

The purest essence of chivalry is to be found in what has been termed "the triad of loves; love of God, love of woman, and love of country;" and, associated with these, loyalty to a pledge, reverence for all women, an ungrudging munificence, and scorn of money for its own sake, were obligatory tenets of the knightly creed.

Many incidents preserved by old chroniclers are well worthy of remembrance; the knight, who upon hearing that his mortal enemy was in want of wine, stopped the siege, sent a cask from his own supply under a flag of truce, and then continued the war, was a fine example of the spirit of knightly usage; and notwithstanding the fact that during the so-called days of chivalry there was much of cruelty, brutality and of general wrong-doing, there can be no denial of the fact that the world is largely indebted for its present conception of courtesy as well as philanthropy to the knightly spirit of a long vanished age. A recent writer has declared that "the essential attributes of chivalry are of an imperishable nature; that it is laughed at only by the half-educated, and held in disrepute only when ideality is lacking in the mind of a nation."

The origin of knighthood is widely attributed to the

time of the great Welsh king and hero, Arthur Pendragon, who lived about five hundred and thirty-seven, or, making a more accurate statement, whose great battle of Camlan is supposed to have been fought in that year; but, in point of fact, while associated by early writers with the great Arthur, the actual development of chivalry, as generally understood, belongs to a later period.

A rare and curious old volume, called "The Worthines of Wales," published in 1587, contains a ballad to King Arthur, which preserves, as does an old-time chest the aroma of long dead roses and lavender, the flavor of his age:

King Arthur's raigne (though true it weare)
Is now of small account;
The dame of Troy is knowne each where,
And to the skyes doth mount.

Both Athens, Thebes, and Carthage, too,
We hold of great renowne;
What, then, I pray you, shall we doo,
To poor Carleon towne?

King Arthur sure was crowned there,
It was his royal seate;
And in this towne did sceptre beare,
With pomp and honor greate.

Queen Guenever was crowned likewise,
In Julius church, they say,
Where that four queens in solemn guise
(In royal, rich array)

Of Sceptred Race

Four pigeons whyte, bore in their hands
 Before the princess' face,
 In sign the queen of British lands,
 Was worthy of that grace.

In Arthur's time a table round
 Was there whereat he sate;
 And yet a plot of goodly ground
 Sets forth that rare estate.

Not only kings and noble peeres
 Repaired unto that place,
 But learned men, full many yeares,
 Received therein there grace.

Then you that aunsient things denies
 Let now your talk surcease;
 When proof is brought before your eyes,
 Ye ought to hold your peace.

And let Carleon have his right,
 And joy his wonted fame;
 And let each wise and worthy wight,
 Speake well of Arthur's name.

While the fullest development of knighthood belongs to a later period than that of King Arthur, there can be little doubt that he, more than any other sovereign of that early day, impressed his own personality upon its usages and inspired his followers to a higher conception of the beauty and dignity of manhood. It is claimed by some

writers that during the reign of Arthur it became customary to place certain devices upon the shields, and of these devices quaint old Caxton says they were "to the entente that Noble men may see and lerne the noble actes of Chevalrye, the jentyle and vertuous dedes that somme knyghtes used in there days, by whyche they came to honour."

The shield is supposed to have been plain, or perhaps white, until by some martial exploit the warrior had won distinction, and so the right to bear upon his shield evidence thereof. The Welsh bard, Hywel ap Owain Gwynedd, laments failure to obtain a prize at the national contest, because it leaves his shield still "white:"

"Another has been the successful competitor;
He carries the apple spray, the emblem of victory;
Whilst my shield remains white upon my shoulder,
Not blazoned with the desired achievement."

Tennyson refers to the same custom in "Gareth and Lynette:"

"For, midway down the side of the long hall,
A stately pile—whereof along the front,
Some blazon'd, some but carven, and some blank,
There ran a treble range of stony shields—
Rose, and high arching overbrow'd the hearth.
And under every shield a knight was named;
For this was Arthur's custom in his hall,
When some good knight had done a noble deed
His arms were carven only; but if twain
His arms were blazon'd also; but if none
The shield was blank and bare, without a sign
Saving the name beneath."

Such allusions bear testimony to the fact that in early days the distinctions conferred upon knights were largely in recognition of prowess in the use of arms, or of some heroic action. Early writers declare that during Arthur's reign it became necessary or expedient to define quite clearly the regulations under which the young noble might aspire to enter the charmed circle of knighthood. These regulations showed three distinct requirements.

He must prove himself a gentleman; that is, of noble birth.

He must have achieved some chivalrous action whereby his shield would no longer be white, or blank.

He must be of sufficient estate to support the demands of a valiant spirit in the matter of munificence and of hospitality.

This ruling in the time of King Arthur is set forth in the following quaint old ballad of the time of King Edward the Third, which relates to a certain Sir Tudor Vaughan, a Welshman, and ancestor of King Henry the Seventh. Complaint was made to King Edward that this Sir Tudor Vaughan had assumed the dignity of knighthood without right so to do, and the king was asked to summon the offender to his presence to answer to the charge.

“And thus 'twas told the king,

 An't please my liege,

There's a certain lawless one, a daring chief,

A rascal Welshman—a mere mountain squire!

Has dared announce himself a self-made knight;

Usurping blasphemously knightly title,

And royal donorship whence such should emanate.
Sir Tudor Vaughan, of Grono, is he called,
Somewhat of note among the scoundrel Britons,
But scorned by us, high Normanders and Saxons."

A day was fixed on to accite
Before the king the self-made knight,
And when the day appointed came
He answered to his name.

The king beheld the stately form
And honest face of manly charm,
A man whose bearing might express
The acme of all nobleness!

All marveled, with expanded eyes;
"Ah, what audacity!" each one cries;
King Edward said: "Go on! Go on!
Defend thyself, Sir Tudor Vaughan."

Then answer came:

• "In British Arthur's ancient code
There is a law, whence 'tis allowed
Whoso three requisites possess
Might be a knight by native right,
And sooth, my claim's no less!
And I have friends, and I have foes,
My heart for these, my scorn for those!
Though standing on the Saxon's land,
Defy I spite and envy's band!
And here erect before the throne,
Who'll dare confront Sir Tudor Vaughan?

Of Sceptred Race

And if my sovereign, good and great,
 Doubts the extent of my estate,
 I'll entertain his court unpaid,
 My king and knightly cavalcade,
 As long as he or they will deign
 Beneath my humble roof remain;—
 Doubt they I'm a gentleman,
 Let Doctors wise my learning scan;
 Or let the humblest here accuse
 Of wrong, injustice, or misuse;
 And whoso doubts me truly brave,
 Now here's my gauntlet, here's my glaive!"

"Stand up! I would not have thee kneel!"
 King Edward cried, and bared his steel.
 "O, thou of prowess so commanding!
 I'll knight thee Briton now, and standing
 Erect as thy integrity,
 Sir Tudor Vaughan, henceforward be!"

As an immediate and inseparable influence of knightly usage, came the recognition and recording of noble and heroic actions. There can be but one opinion regarding the practical as well as ethical value of such influence, for if it be true, as claimed by many careful thinkers, "that the morals of the imaginary world may ruin the morals of the world of actuality," by the presentment of certain phases of life in works of fiction, the reverse must also be true that the presentment of the highest morals of the actual world will vitally aid in the uplift of those who may be reached by the recital.

"There is a natural gravitation of souls which attracts us to mighty personalities;" there is an ethical force, an

altruistic power, a potent and creative element in the rehearsal of noble deeds; there is a contagion in the magnificent enthusiasm aroused and stimulated by them, and it was in recognition of this fact that the bards of ancient times sang their martial histories at the firesides of their chieftains, following as they did so in each case his direct line of descent. It was in deference to this influence that at the burial of an ancient Scottish noble the minstrel recited his lineage, and sang of the deeds of prowess performed by his ancestors. It was with the knowledge of the subtle power exercised by such rehearsal that, as the old chroniclers tell us, Taillefer, the royal minstrel of Normandy, chanted upon the bloody field of Hastings the magnificent deeds of Roland, much beloved of Charlemagne.

The oath of the knight of olden times upon whom was to be conferred the distinction of "arms," was, "to speak the truth, to maintain the right, to protect and champion the distressed, to practice courtesy, to fulfill obligations of duty, and to vindicate honor."

Surely this oath is as applicable to the conditions of life today as it was to those of eight hundred years ago.

In this prosaic age of materialism, of gilded animalism, of sordid living and commercial ideals, any line of investigation which directs attention to noble examples and noble deeds, must result in higher ideals for the present and the future.

Is it a vision born of transcendental optimism which sees the flowering of a new knighthood? Is it too much to hope that with all the achievements of the age, all the refinements and culture, all the blessings of religion, there may develop in the twentieth century the highest type of chivalry yet known to the world?

Chapter Fourth

Heraldry, the Exponent of Knighthood.

No one may claim a broad culture to whom Heraldry is a sealed science. Chaucer, Shakespeare, Walter Scott, Dante, and many other masters of song and of dramatic art, have so embellished and flavored their pages with references to its symbols and historic significance, that one quite ignorant of their meaning might as well expect to read intelligently extracts from a dead language.

What will one whose education has been neglected in this particular study understand when reading in Henry the Sixth, the cry of Richard Plantagenet?—

“Call hither to the stake my two brave bears,
That with the very shaking of their chains
They may astonish these fell-lurking curs;
Bid Salisbury and Warwick come to me.”

reference, of course, being made to the Earls of Salisbury and Warwick, father and son, whose arms showed a bear chained to a ragged staff, said to have been a device used since early Saxon times.

Unless one knew that the arms of Richard the Third were characterized by a white boar, how would he translate the lines:

“To fly the boar before the boar pursues
Were to incense the boar to follow us,
And make pursuit where he did make no chase.”

Records of various specific devices as borne by certain individuals are to be found which antedate by a long period the records of Heraldry as now understood. Homer describes the buckler worn by Pallas in the Trojan conflict: .

"Round the margin rolled a fringe of hissing serpents,
And the dire orb portentous, Gorgon crowned."

Hesiod alludes to the shield of Hercules, saying:

"With ruddy gold effulgent,
With the scaly terror of a dragon
Coiled in the full central field."

Plutarch states that the "people of Denmark, Norway and North Germany had shields painted in glowing colors with figures of wild beasts and other devices," and that these were used as tribal distinctions; but it should be remembered that these individual tribal or national symbols, as seen on shields, were in no way connected with Heraldry, as developed during a later age.

Several different devices are ascribed to the shield of King Arthur. One of these being two crowned dragons, another a cross of silver on a green field. Vortigern, a British king of the fifth century, is also said to have displayed the cross upon his shield. Indeed, this is one of the most frequent and ancient heraldic symbols, having been in use long before, as well as ever since, the crusades.

During the crusades and the gathering of warriors from all parts of the Christian world, it became import-

ant that distinctive devices be assumed by those not already possessing them. These, when displayed upon the shield, could be distinguished for quite a distance either upon the field or in camp, but the crest worn upon the helmet was visible for a much greater distance.

The influence of the crusades is readily discovered in the symbols of Heraldry. After this time the cross is frequently seen with the lower beam sharpened—"fitchee," it is called—and is said to signify that it was used as a staff by the pilgrims, then stuck into the ground as a standard when they camped on the field.

The escallop shell is frequently seen after that time, and is said to signify service and safe return from the crusades, as these shells abounded on the shores of the Mediterranean sea. Among the most interesting and significant devices connected with the crusades are those which appear on the Douglas and Lockhart shields.

The good king of Scotland, Robert Bruce, set his heart upon joining the crusaders and going to the Holy Land, but he fell ill and died before making his pilgrimage. When nigh unto death he charged his loyal retainer, Sir James Douglas, with a sacred mission, saying: "Since my body cannot perform what my heart desires, I will at least send my heart to keep its vow."

Sir James set out soon after, carrying the heart of his monarch in a silver casket. At the battle of Salado, when surrounded by the enemy, Sir James took the casket, which was fastened to a chain about his neck, and threw it before him, exclaiming, "Now, pass thou onward, as thou wert ever wont to do, and Douglas will follow thee or die!"

Sir James was slain, and his body found lying near the casket, which was discovered by Sir Simon Lockhart, taken back to Scotland and buried, or so the tradition declares. It is stated that before this occurrence the Douglas shield had borne three silver stars on a blue field, but after this a red heart surmounted by an imperial crown.

The Lockhart arms also bear a device connected with this incident. The heart appearing on their shield is set in an ancient padlock, the latter symbol recording the fact that Sir Simon Lockhart rescued the silver casket on the field of Salado, and that he had been entrusted with its key when starting upon the pilgrimage.

An ancient writer upon Heraldry quaintly asks: "How can a sovereign give more honour to a gentleman than by the spreading out and publique declaration of his name and family, and that can be done by no apter means than to command his officer-at-arms to devise to the same gentleman signs in his arms to express his name. For thereby his fame shall be extended and made further knowne."

In many instances it is probable that this purpose (the recognition of the name in the armorial bearings) decided the device. Many such instances might be given, but in the main the devices as seen on the arms of a family bear testimony to some deed of heroism or valor. It is said that the "arms" borne by one branch of the Torrence family show two oars crossed, in token that once, when Robert Bruce was closely pursued by an enemy, two members of this family sprang to his rescue and rowed him

across a lake to safety. The oars bear testimony to this fact.

In one of the battles between England and France, Sir Elias Hicks captured three French standards, and to honor this deed he was knighted by the Black Prince and his arms decorated with three golden fleurs-de-lis.

The arms of the Davis family show conspicuously a spear in recognition of the heroic action of Samuel Davis, a member of the English Board of Revenue, who in Bengal, defended a building single-handed against an attack of natives. He stood in a narrow stairway, armed only with a spear, and fought with the greatest bravery and fortitude, thus giving time for the English cavalry to reach the scene.

Heraldic bearings were also sometimes due, one might say, to caprice, as in the case of the family of Nightingale, which show a rose. This is said to refer to the eastern legend, which declares the love existing between this bird and the flower named. Moore gives expression to the thought in his graceful verse:

“Though rich the spot
With every flower this earth has got,
What is it to the Nightingale
If there his darling rose be not!”

The figure in the arms of de Vere, which resembles a star, is accounted for by a quaint legend. During a fierce battle between the crusaders and the Saracens, “the night cumming on and waxing dark, the Christianes being four miles from Antioche, God willing, the saunfe

of the Christianes showed a white star on the Christiane host, which to every man's sighte did lighte and arrest upon the standard of Aubrey de Vere, there shining excessively."

In some cases it chanced that two distinct families bore the same arms, as did those of Lord Scrope, and Sir Robert Grosvenor. The first asserted that his family had borne these arms since the Norman Conquest. Sir Grosvenor declared that they were bestowed upon his ancestors by King Arthur. A wager of battle was resorted to, but without decisive result, and each family continued to bear the same arms until the conclusion of a trial at law, which lasted five years, when judgment was rendered in favor of Lord Scrope, Sir Robert Grosvenor being allowed to bear the arms, but set in a white border. This compromise he refused to accept, but the case being referred to King Richard the Second, he, too, decided in favor of Lord Scrope. In the papers setting forth the details of this case, which are preserved in the Tower of London, Geoffrey Chaucer, Esquire, is mentioned as a witness for Lord Scrope.

Many of the mottoes seen on coats of arms are older than the devices on the shields, and are a survival or exact reproduction of ancient battle cries or "slogans," used by early ancestors. "Slogan" is said not to be an Irish term, as has often been stated, but to be derived from the Scotch "slughorn," the horn giving the signal for onset.

The battle cry, as used by a special clan or tribe, was usually chosen by its chief or referred in some manner

to his own or his ancestors' achievements, but in the reign of Henry the Seventh, the use of all individual battle cries was forbidden as encouraging factional feeling when there should be but the one vital and comprehensive thought, that all were Englishmen.

As attesting the value and recognition of heraldic devices, may be quoted the statement of Sir Thomas de la More, that Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester, lost his life because, having neglected to put on his surcoat, when taken prisoner of battle, he was put to death; no insignia of rank being visible, it was supposed that he was not worth a ransom.

The use of heraldic devices at an early day to mark personal belongings is evidenced by the fact that Edmund Mortimer, Earl of March, bequeathed in his will, dated 1380, a silver spice box engraved with his arms, to Gilbert, Bishop of Hereford.

In a quaint old book by Dame Juliana Bernes, who wrote about 1480, and which is rich in early heraldic lore, it is said: "We see how mony poore men by theyre grace, favour, labour or desenynage are made nobles. Some by theyre prudence, some by theyre manhede, some by theyre strengthe, some by theyre cunnynge, some by other virtues." This was near the time of the establishment of the "Herald's College" in 1483, when Heraldry was a subject of sincere and serious interest, and had become a science, with classifications and a technical language of its own.

Since that time the science has been variously styled: "The bride of history," "the handmaid of history" and

"the science of fools with long memories," but, as has been aptly said by one of its earnest students: "Until all respect for high and noble deeds shall be destroyed on earth, an art which assists to perpetuate the remembrance of one's ancestors, can never be truly called the 'science of fools.'"

It is easily understood why the bearing of "arms" exerted upon those who possessed them a powerful influence, both social and moral. To keep the escutcheon untarnished became the first desire of the knightly heart, and to be deprived of his "arms" one of the direst misfortunes; but a just estimate of real worth was also entertained, for a very early author expresses himself on this point in verses which must recall Tennyson:

" 'Tis better to be meanly born, and good,
Than one unworthy of his noble blood.
Though all thy walls shine with thy pedigree
Yet virtue only makes nobility.
Then that thy pedigree may useful be,
Search out the virtues of thy family;
And to be worthy of thy father's name,
Learn out the good they did, and do the same---
For if you bear their arms, and not their fame,
Those ensigns of their worth will be your shame."



Chapter Fifth

Some Ancient Abbeys and Their Connection With Famous Families.

In the study of ancestry, and the logical presentment of topics closely allied or fundamentally connected therewith, it would appear quite worth while, to consider briefly—along with the relation of the history of the individual to that of the nation, the development of chivalry and knighthood, and the outgrowth of Heraldry—the light thrown upon all these kindred subjects by records found in ancient abbeys.

It is quite impossible to do more than suggest to the student the rich mine of fascinating lore which this division of the subject necessarily includes, for he must remember that for many centuries religion was the most potent influence in the development of the higher personal, artistic and æsthetic conceptions of life, and that the religious houses were the great centres of this development.

The contagious quality of Christianity, its marvelous power and persistence in reaching out from Jerusalem to Rome, and thence to the far northwest where lay the British Isles, destined to become the greatest civilizing centre of the world, is too large a subject to be treated in the present volume, but the impulse and development of Christianity is too vital a force in the development of individual, family and national life to be ignored. It was woven into the woof and warp of existence; it was

blazoned on the knight's insignia, on the silken folds of the banner of his chief; it was broidered on the cloth of gold of his sovereign, and showed in the national heraldic symbols of all civilized peoples.

With such strength had the Christian religion taken root in the British Isles, that three hundred years after its precarious establishment in Judea, it sent from these Isles representatives to the Council of Arles, and from this time the Christian festivals began to be regarded as great national events.

On Christmas day was Clovis, fierce and cruel king of the Franks, already softened by the influence of his Christian wife, baptized with a great company of warriors. On Christmas day in the year eight hundred was Charlemagne, Emperor of the West, crowned also Emperor of Rome. On Christmas day, ten hundred and sixty-six, was William the Conqueror crowned William the First of England, and upon this momentous occasion the Bishop of Constance for the Normans, the Bishop of York for the Saxons, represented the influence of Christianity and its potential bearing upon the fundamental principles of national existence.

Among ancient abbeys that of Glastonbury, which has been called "the cradle of British Christianity," should receive most reverent attention. In early days its site was known as Ynys Avallon, or the Isle of Avallon. Here was the home of King Arthur; here gathered the knights of his table round; here was he laid to rest, and hither came King Henry the Second to visit his sacred tomb. Here assembled, some twelve years since, bishops

of the Anglican communion from all parts of the world, and from the ruins of the Abbey of Glastonbury were sacred stones then brought to America, to be used as a memorial in the Cathedral of Washington. It is a solemn and significant fact that these historic stones bear testimony to the continuity of the church and to the hereditary religious legacy of her children.

There is much to attest the historic truth of the legend claiming this site as the residence of King Arthur, of that Arthur who was a power among men, and the type during all the centuries since his time, of knightly valor and kingly dignity. The ancient Welsh records contain most interesting details of his correspondence with and attitude toward Lucius, "Dictator of the Publick Weal of Rome." From one of these old records it would appear that King Arthur and his knights were assembled for a royal feast at Glastonbury, when a notable Roman embassy arrived, bearing a letter to the king, which was read in the hearing of all.

"To Arthur, King of Britaine," so runs the letter, "I have exceedingly wondered to thinke of thy tyrannical dealing. I doe marvel, I say, and in considering the matter, I am angrie and take it in ill part, the injuries that thou hast offered to Rome. * * * For the tribute due from Britaine, Which the senate commanded thee to pay; for that Julius Caesar and other worthy Romans long and many years enjoyed the same, this, thou of the contempt of such an honourable estate, hast presumed to detain and keepe back. * * *"

By command of King Arthur, the members of the

embassy were most honorably entreated and entertained, while the matter with which they were commissioned received attention. The king made an oration to his lords and people after this wise, declaring to them his opinion of the matter:

“My followers and companyons, both of my adversitie and prosperitie, whose fidelities I have heretofore both in your counsels and in exployting militaire services had good tryall and experience of, listen now and afford unto me your advice, and wisely foresee, what you think convenient for us as touching such demands and commandments, to be done. * * * What think ye now? Judge you that the Romans have any reason or right to demand tribute at our hands? * * *”

The same record contains the oration of Cadur Duke of Cornwall; of Anfwere of Howell, King of Little Britaine, and of the King of Albania, all approving the refusal of King Arthur to comply with the demands of Rome.

This correspondence is strong evidence of the actual existence of King Arthur. The influence of his character in the annals of knighthood has already been mentioned, but it would be difficult to ignore another aspect of his life as portrayed by writers of a later period. And this is the religious influence associated with his life and achievements. It is as a Christian knight that chroniclers delight to present him; the Christian knight who bore upon his shield the cross of Christ, and upon his helmet emblem of his faith.

Some foundation there must have been for the con-

nection of this mighty warrior with the most sacred legend in all the world's history, that of the "Holy Grail," which, briefly given from the ancient records, states that Joseph of Arimathea, who for fear of the Jews, had not dared appear during the tragedy at the palace of Caesar, or the Judgment Hall of Pilate, overcome with penitence and sore shaken with sobs, went to that "upper room," where the Christ and His disciples had supped. There upon the deserted table stood the chalice which but now the Sacred Lips had touched; this, Joseph clasped in reverent hands, and hastening to the hill of Calvary, held beneath the bleeding wounds. Later, he took the body of Jesus, and wrapping it in a fair linen cloth, laid it in a rock-hewn sepulchre never before defiled by body of man.

Then Joseph, fleeing from the persecutions of the Jews, went forth to preach the gospel, carrying with him the sacred vessel, placed in a little ark of wood, and with him went seventy-five of the faithful. At last to Britaine journeyed Joseph, where the sacred vessel disappeared, but whether lost or caught up into Heaven, none could tell. In the time of Arthur still was the story told of the sacred vessel, and in his time was the quest to find the same and bring it again to the haunts of men.

Among the knights was one called Galahad, a gentle youth, to whom King Arthur said when he dubbed him knight: "God make thee good as thou art beautiful," and Galahad was pure of heart and pure of life, and in token that he would so remain, took unto himself an armor white, and so passed in and out of Arthur's court and bore him humbly at the table round with his fellows.

But on a summer's night he sat him down in mystic chair of Merlin, and as he meditated the great hall thrilled to softest strains, to strains as blown by trumpets silver-toned, and through the casement wide there stole a beam or shaft of light, whereon came, floating as from Heaven, the Sacred Cup, the Holy Grail!

Then shone the face of Galahad with strangest joy, and every soul within the hall was stirred to passion of endeavor and delight for all had seen and felt the radiance, and straight divined the promise was fulfilled that again the Holy Cup would be vouchsafed to mortal vision.

Then Arthur, looking on them, asked: "Didst thou see aught? Didst thou?" But one by one each answered: "No, my lord. I saw it not; but only the heavenly light." So all replied until he reached Sir Galahad, youngest of them all, who lifted up his voice and cried, in tones of wonder great and joy: "Oh, King! Oh, Arthur! True, I saw the Holy Thing, and surely I heard a Voice borne in upon the amber light, and it whispered, 'Galahad! Oh, Galahad! Follow Me!' and now, oh, king, oh, Arthur, well beloved, I go!"

"To thee, and only such, may the sacred vision be vouchsafed," replied the king.

And soon thereafter went full many a knight, Launcelot and Percival, and others for to seek the Holy Grail.

And here at Avallon, where met the knights of table round, was later built a place of prayer, and here later still the walls of Glastonbury stood. To-day but a roofless pile, it bears a deathless testimony to the truth of history

and the beginnings of that Christian civilization which has come down to the present time.

One of the most ancient abbeys claiming close relations with individuals belonging to noble houses and with the national life, is that of Tewkesbury. Supported by Robert of Gloucester, Gilbert de Clare, Edward le Despencer and Warwick, the "king maker," their bodies lie here amidst an array of historic tombs and memorials second only to the treasures of Westminster Abbey. A curious old vestry door is shown at Tewkesbury, which was made by the monks from swords and pieces of armor picked up by them after the battle of Tewkesbury.

Dumfermline Abbey is inseparably associated with Malcolm Canmore and his good Queen Margaret. Here, in the Abbey, once a magnificent structure, were all the kings of Scotland buried, from Malcolm to King Robert the Bruce. Early in the eighteenth century, during work of restoration, the exact burial place of King Robert Bruce was discovered. There was no difficulty in identification; the body was enclosed in a leaden covering, shaped at the head into the form of a crown. On examination, the skeleton showed that the ribs had been sawn asunder in order that the heart might be removed. The story of its journey to the Holy Land in the care of Sir James Douglas, the truth of which was thus confirmed, has already been given.

David, the son of Malcolm Canmore, and his wife, Margaret, established Holyrood, but, little of the original structure remains. Only a few chambers of the once beautiful palace stand, and these show the environment

of Mary, Queen of Scots, with many pathetic tokens of her days of imprisonment. The great, cumbrous bedstead, where doubtless she passed many weary nights of weeping; a little workbox which once held her French embroidery; the pictures she loved, and the quaint chairs of an olden pattern, where her graceful form reposed. To-day her body rests in Westminster Abbey, beneath a rich canopy, while a crowned Scotch lion keeps guard at her feet.

A tender and pathetic interest attaches to Sweetheart Abbey, built by Devorgilla, a great-great-granddaughter of David the First, King of Scotland. She married John de Baliol, Lord of Galloway, he who was later Regent of Scotland. The two were most tenderly attached, and when the husband died the wife was left disconsolate. Her distress was so great that she caused his heart to be embalmed that, in its ivory casket, it might be her constant companion. After a time she founded an abbey, and when dying, ordered that her body should rest there with the heart of him who had been so tenderly beloved. The command was obeyed, and the place of sepulture called "Sweetheart Abbey."

This Devorgilla and John de Baliol were the parents of John de Baliol, King of Scotland, crowned at Scone, 1298, who later died in exile.

In a rare old Welsh volume, date 1587, many details of coat armor, as seen on the walls of old chapels, are given. Among them are the following lines, showing that these arms were supposed to belong to women as well as men:

Of Sceptred Race

"Right ore against this windowe, low,
 In stone a ladie lyes;
 And in her hands a hart, I trow,
 She holds before your eyes.
 And on her breast, a great fair shield,
 In which she bears no more,
 But three great flowerdeluces large;
 And even low, right ore
 Her head another ladie lyes
 With squirrel on her hand,
 And at her feet, in stone likewise,
 A couching hound doth stand;
 They say her squirrel lept away,
 And toward it she did run;
 And as from fall she sought to stay
 The little pretty Bun,
 Right down from top of wayy she fell
 And took her death thereby.
 Thus what I heard, I do you tell,
 And what is seen with eye."

This same ancient volume sets forth the many coats of arms to be seen at the Castle of Ludloe, the estate of Sir Walter Lacie. These are most quaintly placed in a list, some of the names being as follows:

"Jeffrey Genyuil, did match with Lacie.

Roger Mortymer, the first earle of Martchy, an earle of a great house matcht with Genyuil.

Leonell, Duke of Clarence, joyned with Ulster in Arms.

Edward the fourth matcht with Wodville of Rivers.

Henry the Seventh matcht with Elizabeth right heire of England.

Rowland Lee, Bishop of Coventry and Litchfield.

Nicholas Robinson, Bishop of Bangore.

Sir John Throgmorton, knight, Justice of Chester and the three shires of Eastwales.

William Gerrard, Lord Chancellor of Ireland and Justice of the three shires of Southwales."

The quartering of arms is a very interesting department of the study of Heraldry, but it is also very complicated, and the escutcheons, as seen in many abbeys and ancient castles, could probably only be correctly read by a most accomplished scholar in this special line. It is said that there may be seen at Fawsley Hall, Northamptonshire, an escutcheon bearing three hundred and thirty-four quarterings.



Chapter Sixth

*Alfred the Great and Other Sovereigns From Whom
the Royal Lineage of Many Distinguished
Americans is Derived.*

He flashed, a meteor, in the Island skies,
But o'er the whole wide world there flamed the light
Of steady purpose, masterful command,
To lead against the Wrong the Hosts of Right.
He bade the best in man awake, arise,
And meet, undaunted, fiercest foes of life,
He opened pathways for the higher reach
Of soul and mind in noblest human strife.
His spirit, ah, it cannot ever die,
It thrills the Nations with its power to-day,
Despite the lapse of all the thousand years,—
And so Columbia with a crown of Bay
Would wreath the shrine of his immortal fame,
Her millions cry, "God bless King Alfred's name!"

It is claimed by many ancient writers that about the beginning of the Christian era a warlike prince of Asia left his kingdom near the Black Sea and came, with a mighty band of followers, to the Northwestern peninsula of Europe.

According to these early historians, he established rule over a vast extent of country, which was inherited by his posterity, and many generations later (519) his descendant, Cerdic, founded the kingdom of Wessex.

Of this kingdom, Winton Ceaster was the capital, and here was established the "Sanctuary of the house of Cerdic and Minster of the West Saxons." The present Cathedral of Winchester, begun in 1079, consecrated 1093, is supposed to stand upon the same spot as the edifice of Cerdic, and a still earlier temple built by the Romans.

Descending from Cerdic came Cynric, Ceawlin, Cuthwin, Cutha, Ceolwald, Cenred, Ingild, Eoppa, Eafa, Ealhmund, King of Wessex, and Egbert, 800-836. This

EGBERT, KING OF WESSEX, married Raedburgh; he spent many years during his youth at the court of Charlemagne, where were found the best opportunities for culture and training offered by the age in which he lived. After this period of preparation he returned to his own country, and developed into a wise and broad-minded sovereign. A son of Egbert and his wife, Raedburgh,

ETHELWOLF, married Osburga, daughter of Oslac, cup-bearer to Egbert, King of Wessex. He was of a pious and studious habit; made many journeys to Rome, and donated to the Roman See large sums from his royal income. After the death of his first wife, Osburga, he married Judith, daughter of Charles le Bald. The rare books of this monarch were among the wonders of the age. His illuminated Gospels bound in ivory were marvels of beauty and some of the riches of his library are yet preserved in the collections of Paris.

Judith doubtless exercised a distinct and forma-

tive influence upon the character of her young stepson, for she carried with her to the court of Ethelwolf the impress of an environment unusual for its refinement and learning.

ALFRED THE GREAT, a son of Ethelwolf and his wife, Osburga, was born at the palace of Wantage.

At an early age Alfred accompanied his father, Ethelwolf, to Rome. Here he resided during a period of some length, and was doubtless instructed in the languages, in poesy and music. It is said that later he traveled much in his own country, and so probably it chanced that he met and married the fair Lady Ealhswyth, daughter of Ethelred Mucil, an Earl of Mercia, and descended through her mother from the early Mercian kings. It is said that the wooing and wedding were somewhere in the Lincolnshire of today; that the devoted pair tarried in Ealhswyth's home for a time, and that when duty summoned the future king of Wessex elsewhere, the young wife remained in her father's halls until Alfred was ready to have her join him. This she did during his winter in lonely Athelnaye, "Isle of Princess," and in these darkest hours of his life she was doubtless his greatest solace. From this desolate habitation, surrounded by forest and morass, Alfred came forth when the winter had passed, with a scant following, and unfurled his banner, on which blazed the "Golden Dragon," "a hero as bold as Launcelot and as spotless as Galahad."

The Golden Dragon had long been the standard of

his people, some authorities claiming that it was brought to Britain by the Romans; some that it was the standard of Arthur Pendragon, of the Table Round, the Welsh king, whose followers were vanquished by the warriors of Wessex.

This period of isolation upon the "Isle of Princess" had been as well a period of meditation and preparation, and Alfred now entered upon a time of intense physical and intellectual activity. His soul was fired by the high resolve which never, through all his after life, wavered, nor lost its dominant power—to serve his subjects to the utmost, to uplift, enlighten, ennoble and Christianize them. "King by the grace of God" was the thought ever in his mind, and armored in the grace of God did he go forth to do battle with the enemies of his people.

Probably his greatest gift was a rare administrative ability, a capacity to bring order out of chaos, to make a wise adjustment and use of materials at hand. He occupied a lofty pinnacle of observation, from which he commanded the forces under him, and though the victim of a serious physical ailment, devoted himself unremittingly to the labors undertaken.

Through a many-sided character richly dowered with a variety of gifts, he reached out to all the interests and needs of his people. He was a wise master-builder of a nation, and withal a warrior, a law-giver, a Christian, and a man "who revered his conscience as his king." He was also a forceful

writer; in truth, he was the father of English prose.

Had he done nothing for posterity beyond his contributions to literature, he would even then deserve to be called "great," for the literary movement, in a sense reformation, which he inaugurated, swept in ever-widening circles from his day to that of the Conquest.

He prefaced his code of laws with the words, "Thus saith the Lord, I am the Lord thy God." It was followed by the divine injunction, "Whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do even so to them."

He left many wise sayings, some of which are colored by the sadness so often found in the meditations of philosophers. "Desirest thou power," he said, "but thou shalt never obtain it without sorrows from thine own kindred." Again, "He who will investigate fame wisely and earnestly will perceive how little it is, how precarious, how frail, how bereft it is of all that is good."

Somewhat the same spirit is discovered in portions of his verse. The following is taken from the jubilee edition of his works:

"Wordliness brought me here
Foolishly blind,
Riches have wrought me here
Sadness of mind;
When I rely on them,
Lo, they depart—
Bitterly, fie on them!
Rend they my heart."

He was "every inch a king," and gifted far above his fellows with graces of mind and body. Throughout all his years he wore "the white flower of a blameless life," and coming upon the hour in which was to be relinquished his earthly tabernacle, laid him down calmly, saying: "I have sought to live worthily the while I lived, and after my life to leave to the men that come after me a remembering of me in good works."

American institutions were builded, at least in some degree, by men who shared the blood of Alfred the Great; they will be upheld and protected by men who revere and hold sacred this noble heritage.

It is the record of such lives that "feed the high tradition of the world," the emulation of such virtues as he made manifest that will nourish and stimulate to highest development the manhood of the race. Through one thousand years has throbbed his deathless influence—the realms of letters, of education, of science, of religion have widened and deepened, and reached upward in response to the impulse imparted by his transcendent personality.

If the race aspires to the possession of heroes in the future, it must honor its heroes of the past, and highest on the roll of heroes must be placed the name of the "hero king of Wessex, the hero founder of England."

Probably the only well authenticated personal relic of Alfred the Great is the celebrated "Alfred Jewel," which is preserved in the Ashmolean Mu-

seum, at Oxford. It was found in 1693, at Newton Park, some distance north of Athelney Abbey, in Somersetshire, near the junction of the Parrot and the Thone. It is the figure of a man, holding a fleur-de-lys in each hand. The reverse is a detached plate of gold (lying immediately on the back of the miniature) on which is elegantly traced a fleur-de-lys, branching into three stems. The edge is beveled toward the front, and contains the legend:

Aelfred Mec Heht Gewyrcan.

(That is, Aelfred Me Ordered to Be Wrought.)

EDWARD THE ELDER, son of Alfred the Great and his wife, Ealswyth, married Edgiva, and during the continuous and successful action against the Danes which characterized his reign, he proved himself a wise as well as war-like prince. He was notably assisted by the intelligence and prudence of his noble sister, the Lady Ethelfleda, widow of Ethelbert, Earl of Mercia. Edward "the Elder" was the first of his line to claim the title "Rex Anglorum." His daughter, Princess Edgiva, married Charles the Third, King of France. From them descended in the sixth generation Elizabeth or Isobel de Vermandois.

EDMUND THE FIRST, son of Edward the Elder and his wife, Edgiva, married Elgiva. He reigned less than six years, but during this period, among other notable deeds, he conquered Cumberland, and conferred it upon the King of Scotland. In exchange, the Scots were to protect England on the north from the Danes, and their king to do homage to Edmund. Ed-

mund was assassinated in his own hall by Leofu, a notorious robber, whom he had banished.

EDGAR, son of Edmund the First and his wife, Elgiva, married Aelfthryth. His reign was undisturbed by domestic tumult or foreign invasion, which was probably due to the fact that he kept a large armament, both military and naval. This period is notable for the supremacy acquired by the Benedictine monks.

ETHELRED, "THE UNREADY," son of Edgar and his wife, Aelfthryth, married in 1001 Emma, daughter of Richard (third Duke of Normandy and a grandson of Rollo the Ganger), and his second wife, Gunnor. After the death of Ethelred, Queen Emma married Canute, the Dane.

EDMOND, "IRONSIDES," son of Ethelred and his wife, Emma of Normandy, married Sigeferth, in 1016. He was conspicuous for hardihood and valor, but during so short a reign had scant time to prove his noble parts. He held the crown only from April to November, 1016, when he was murdered through the machinations of Edric, Duke of Mercia.

EDWARD, called "the Outlaw," son of Edmond "Iron-sides" and his wife, Sigeferth, married Agatha, a German princess. He had lived many years in Hungary when recalled by his uncle, Edward "the Confessor." Only a few days after returning to England with his three children, the Atheling Edgar, Margaret and Christina, he died (1057). In Edgar the

male Saxon line became extinct. Christina entered a convent.

MARGARET ATHELING, daughter of Edward and his wife, Agatha, married Malcolm Canmore, King of Scotland (1055-1093). He was a son of Duncan, King of Scots, who was murdered by Macbeth. His mother was the daughter of Siward, Earl of Northumberland, spoken of by Shakespeare as "Warlike Siward." Malcolm Canmore was descended from a long line of royal ancestors, said to extend back to Heremon, King of Ireland, 580 B. C., who it is claimed married the Princess Tea-Tephi, a direct descendant of King David of Israel.

Margaret, called the "Saint," with her husband, Malcolm, originated many noble enterprises in Scotland. They founded the famous Dunfermline Abbey, and there established Culdee monks, followers of St. Columba. Later these were succeeded by the canons regular of St. Augustine. It is claimed that with the Princess Tea-Tephi were brought to Ireland many priceless relics showing the Hebrew identity and royal descent of her people, among them the Jodham Morani, or priest's breast-plate, the harp of King David, Sweet Singer of Israel, and the famous coronation stone of the Kings of Ireland, Scotland and England. This stone, tradition states, is the identical pillow upon which the head of Jacob rested at Bethel; that it was carried to Egypt by his sons, and became sacred in the eyes of their descendants. It is called "The Stone of Fate," or fortune,

and spoken of in old records "as the ancientest respected monument in the world." It was carried from Ireland to Scotland before the reign of Kenneth, A. D. 854. This Kenneth, ancestor of Malcolm Canmore, found it enclosed in a wooden chair at Dunstaffnage, a royal castle, and removed it to the Abbey of Scone. Here for four hundred and fifty years "all kingis of Scotland was crownit upon it, or quhil ye time of Robert Bruse. In quhais tyme, besides mony other cruelteis done by kyng Edward, Lang Schankis, the said chair of Merbyll wes taikin be Inglismen and brocht out of Scone to London, and put into Westmonister quhaer it remanis to our dayes." An ancient Irish prophecy declared, "The race of Scots of the true blood, if this prophecy be not false, unless they possess the Stone of Fate, shall fail to obtain regal power." King Kenneth had these words carven on the stone, and there they remain to this day—

"Or Fate is blind,
Or Scots shall find,
Where'er this stone
A royal throne."

Edward the First brought the magic stone to England, and built for it the chair, in which it may still be seen. Since the time of Edward, England's sovereigns have received their crowns seated here, a robe of cloth of gold being thrown over the wood which encases the stone. It was used at the corona-

tion of Queen Victoria, and again in her jubilee festivities. In the person of this royal sovereign both the Scottish and English lines were represented.

MATILDA OF SCOTLAND, daughter of Margaret Atheling and her husband, Malcolm Canmore, King of Scotland, married Henry the First of England, who died in 1135. Henry the First was the son of William the Conqueror and his wife, Matilda, daughter of Baldwin, Count of Flanders, and his wife, Princess Adelaide, daughter of Robert, King of France. She was also a descendant of the great Charlemagne, who was the son of Pepin, King of Franks. Charlemagne was not only one of the greatest rulers the world has known, but a Christian and an apostle of culture in the highest sense. His aims and aspirations were lofty, and the world has not yet ceased to pay homage to his greatness.

William the Conqueror, Duke of Normandy, was sixth in descent from Rollo the Ganger and his wife, Giselle, whose marriage took place soon after the appearance of Rollo in France. About the same time he received baptism, and so became a Christian ruler of a Christian people.

This was a notable race which found its fullest expression and most complete type in the person of William the Conqueror. His ancestor, Rollo the Northman, with his followers set foot upon the shores of a foreign land, which soon received its name from him, and declared to the listening world, "We shall remain its masters and its lords!" And on the spot

where he is supposed to have stood July, 885, stands to-day a noble statue erected in his honor.

MATILDA, daughter of Matilda of Scotland and her husband, King Henry the First of England, married Geoffrey Plantagenet, Count of Anjou (he died in 1151).

To Matilda was left by will all the possessions of her father, Henry the First of England, but the throne was usurped by her cousin Stephen. Upon his death it reverted to Henry the Second, the son of Matilda and her husband, Geoffrey Plantagenet. Geoffrey was called the most accomplished knight of his time. The surname, "Plantagenet," which he, as well as so many English sovereigns bore, was derived from "planta genista," the Spanish broom plant. A sprig of this plant was worn in the cap of an ancestor of the house of Anjou on his pilgrimage to the Holy Land.

KING HENRY THE SECOND, son of Matilda and her husband, Geoffrey Plantagenet, married Eleanor, Countess of Poitou and Aquitaine (1133-1189). Eleanor, Countess of Poitou and Aquitaine, was the daughter of Count Guileme, and besides being the sovereign of her native dominions, she was, by hereditary right, chief reviewer and critic of the poets of Provence. At certain festivals held by her, called "Courts of Love," were recited all new "chansons" by the troubadours. She with the ladies of her court, sat in judgment, and pronounced sentence regarding their literary merit. She was her-

Of Sceptred Race

self a popular lyric poet, and is counted among the authors of France.

KING JOHN, CALLED "LACKLAND," son of Henry the Second and his wife, Eleanor of Poitou and Aquitaine, married Countess Isabella of Angouleme, who was the daughter of Aymer de Tailifer, Count of Angouleme, and his wife, the Lady Alice de Courtenaye. Through her mother, who was a daughter of Peter de Courtenay, son of Louis the Sixth of France, she shared the blood of the Capetian line, a line which beginning with Robert "the Strong," was named from Hugh Capet, and governed France for full nine hundred years. The marriage of this princess with King John occurred in August, 1200, and was the precursor, for the royal pair, of a stormy life, both domestic and political. King John was cruel, selfish and indolent. Isabella was beautiful and correspondingly vain. The barons of the realm, driven to desperation by the outrages perpetrated by the king, came together at Runnymede, June 19, 1215, and wrested from him Magna Charta, the declaration "by which has ever since been protected the personal liberty and the property of all free men."

KING HENRY THE THIRD, son of John "Lackland," and his wife, Isabella of Angouleme, married Princess Eleanor of Provence, daughter of Raymond, Count of Berenger, and his wife, the Lady Beatrice (daughter of Thomas, Count of Savoy). Eleanor of Provence was noted for her intellectual gifts, and was a writer of graceful verse. She was also celebrated for

her beauty, but was extravagant and despotic, and by no means popular with her subjects. She survived her husband many years, and was very tenderly cared for by her son, Edward the First. Late in life she took the veil at the Monastery of Ambresbury.

KING EDWARD THE FIRST, son of Henry the Third and his wife, Eleanor of Provence, married Princess Eleanor of Castile (1239-1307).

Princess Eleanor, surnamed "The Faithful," was the daughter of Ferdinand Third, surnamed the "Saint," King of Castile and Leon. Ferdinand was a wise and generously endowed monarch, and his children, Eleanor and Alphonso Tenth, inherited to a marked degree his intellectual qualities. Eleanor accompanied her royal husband, Edward First, on his pilgrimage to the Holy Land, and when her ladies would have dissuaded her, she replied, "Nothing should part those whom God hath joined. The way to heaven is as near, if not nearer, from Syria as from England or my native Spain."

KING EDWARD THE SECOND, son of Edward the First and his wife, Eleanor of Castile, married Isabella of France (1284-1327).

Isabella of France was daughter of Philip le Bel, King of France, and his wife, Jane, Queen of Navarre. She was second cousin to the notorious King Charles the Bad, of Navarre, and much resembled him in character, being vain, selfish, cruel and insincere. The latter years of her life were spent in well-deserved imprisonment, and she died at Castle

Rising, 1358. Edward the Second was weak and vacillating. He died early, and left no mark for good upon his age.

KING EDWARD THE THIRD, son of Edward the Second and his wife, Princess Isabella of France, married the Lady Philippa, of Hainault (1312-1377).

Philippa of Hainault was daughter of William, Count of Hainault and Holland, and his wife, Joanna, granddaughter of Philip the Third of France. She is described by Froissart as "the most courteous, liberal and noble lady that ever reigned in her time." When dying she made several requests of her royal husband, who sat by her side clasping her hand and weeping. At the last she said: "I beg that when it shall please God to call you hence, you will choose no other sepulchre than mine, and that you will lie by my side in the Cloisters of Westminster Abbey."

Edward the Third was a most royal personage, and left notable works behind him. He conferred lasting benefits upon his people, was the father of English commerce, and the author of one of the most popular laws enacted by any prince of earlier or later days. This was the statute which defined the crime and limited the cases of high treason. Windsor Castle was built by his order. The sons of Edward the Third and his wife, Philippa of Hainault, were Edward, the Black Prince; William, who died in infancy; Lionel, Duke of Clarence; John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster; Edmund, Duke of York, and Thomas, Duke of Gloucester.

LIONEL, DUKE OF CLARENCE, son of Edward the Third and his wife, Philippa of Hainault, married the Lady Elizabeth de Burgh (he died 1368).

Elizabeth de Burgh was daughter of William de Burgh, Earl of Ulster, and his wife, the Lady Maud Plantagenet, granddaughter of Sir Patrick Chaworth. She was descended from Charlemagne, Henry the Third and Cavbill Croodverg, the "redhand King of Connaught." It would seem to be the latter to whom reference is made in the legend which relates that three vikings of early days went in their individual ships toward the island now known as Ireland. When approaching the shore, they agreed that he who first touched the land should own it; seeing himself outstripped in the race, one of the warlike contestants struck off his left hand and hurled it, red and bleeding, far ashore. Thus he first touched the land, and to him it belonged. Warlike clans descending from him used the "red hand" on their shields and standards. On the crest of the Lewis family, as shown in this volume, is a "red hand," or gauntlet, and since they are lineally descended from this King of Connaught, this legend possibly explains the crest.

Lionel, Duke of Clarence, was third son of Edward the Third, and is said, of all the children of this monarch, most to have resembled him and the noble "Black Prince," who died in 1376. The second son, William, also died, and thus the descendants of Lionel, Duke of Clarence, should have succeeded;

Of Sceptred Race

but John of Gaunt, "Time-honored Lancaster," secured the succession for his son, Henry the Fourth, thus defrauding Mortimer, the descendant of Lionel, Duke of Clarence. Generations later Elizabeth of York, descendant of Lionel, Duke of Clarence, married Henry the Seventh, descendant of John of Gaunt. So in Henry the Eighth the line of Edward the Third was doubly represented. Through this marriage Queen Victoria was descended from Lionel, Duke of Clarence, as well as from John of Gaunt.

LADY PHILIPPA PLANTAGENET, daughter of Lionel, Duke of Clarence, and his wife, Elizabeth de Burgh, married Edmund Mortimer, a son of Roger de Mortimer, Earl of March, who died in 1360, and his wife, Lady Joan (daughter of Sir Peter Greenville, Lord of Trim Castle). He was descended from Llewelyn ap Iwerth, a great prince of North Wales, who married Lady Joan of England. Their daughter, the Princess Gladuse, married Ralph Mortimer, fifth Baron of Wigmore. Roger Mortimer, son of Lady Philippa and her husband, Edmund Mortimer, Earl of March, was heir apparent, and named by his cousin Richard as his successor, but the throne was usurped by Henry the Fourth. The great grandson of Roger Mortimer became King of England, as Edward the Fourth.

LADY ELIZABETH MORTIMER, daughter of Lady Philippa Plantagenet and her husband, Edmund Mortimer, Earl of March, and sister of Roger Mortimer, great-grandfather of Edward the Fourth, married Sir



DYMOKE ARMS

OF SCEPTRED RACE

THE first of the name, "Time-honored Lancaster," was the second son of Henry the Third, and his son, Henry the Fourth, was the descendant of Lionel, the first Duke of Clarence, six generations later Elizabeth of York, the daughter of Lionel, Duke of Clarence, married the first of the name, descendant of John of Gaunt, the third son of Edward the Third, the eighth the line of Edward the First, and the line of the first of the name represented. Through this line the name of Mortimer was descended from Lionel, the first Duke of Clarence, as well as from John of Gaunt.

THE second of the name, daughter of Lionel, Duke of Clarence, married the first of the name, Elizabeth de Burgh, married the first of the name, a son of Roger de Mortimer, the first of the name, who died in 1300, and his wife, Lady Philippa, daughter of Sir Peter Greenville, Lord of Brecknock. He was descended from Llewelyn ap Iorwerth, a great prince of North Wales, who married the first of the name of England. Their daughter, the Princess of Wales, married Ralph Mortimer, fifth Baron of Abergavenny. Roger Mortimer, son of Lady Philippa and Ralph Mortimer, Edmund Mortimer, Earl of March, was the descendant, and named by his cousin Richard the First, his successor, but the throne was usurped by Henry the Fourth. The great grandson of Roger Mortimer became King of England, as Edward the Fourth.

THE third of the name, daughter of Lady Philippa de Burgh and her husband, Edmund Mortimer, the first of the name, and sister of Roger Mortimer, great grandson of Edward the Fourth, married Sir



DYMOKE ARMS

Henry Percy, called "Hotspur," who was killed in the battle of Shrewsbury (1366-1403).

Sir Henry Percy, born May 20, 1366, was knighted when only twelve years of age. He was the son of Henry Percy, fourth Lord Alnwick, first Earl of Northumberland (born 1334; killed in battle of Brannham Moor, 1408) and his first wife, Lady Margaret Neville, daughter of Lord Neville, of Raby Castle, and sister of the first Earl of Westmoreland. The Percies held large estates in Normandy prior to the entrance of Rollo the Dane. It is said that the head of the house was baptized with Rollo at Rouen by the Bishop of Rheims, 912. They came to England the year after the conquest, and William Algerbourne de Percy, the first of the name in England, is said to have founded Whitby Abbey. They were a warlike race, and ever in the forefront of the contests of their time. While hot of temper, they were loyal and brave of heart, and left a record of which their posterity may well be proud. When Henry the Fourth sent an unjust demand to "Hotspur" for certain prisoners, Shakespeare thus voices his characteristic reply:

"An' if the devil come and roar for them,
I will not send them; I will after straight
And tell him so; for I will ease my heart.
Albeit I make a hazard of my head."

"Hotspur" was slain in the battle of Shrewsbury, and as evidence of the victory achieved by the undoing of so powerful a foe, Henry the Fourth ordered

Of Sceptred Race

that he be decapitated on the field, and that his body be bound upright between two millstones, "so as all men might see that he was dead." His head was placed on the wall of Shrewsbury, and his quarters distributed among different northern cities, but subsequently the mutilated remains of the brave warrior were collected and delivered to his widow.

HENRY PERCY, SECOND EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND, son of Sir Henry Percy, "Hotspur," and his wife, Lady Elizabeth Mortimer, married Lady Eleanor Neville (1394-1455). Lady Eleanor Neville was daughter of Ralph Neville, first Lord of Westmoreland, and his wife, Joan de Beaufort, daughter of John of Gaunt and his wife, Catherine Swynford (the latter was widow of Sir Otis Swynford, and daughter of Sir Roger Roet of Hainault). Eleanor and her husband had twelve children. He was killed in the battle of St. Albans, 1455.

HENRY PERCY, THIRD EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND, son of Henry Percy, second Earl of Northumberland, and his wife, Lady Eleanor Neville, married Lady Eleanor Poynings, a daughter of Sir Richard Poynings, who fell at the siege of Orleans, 1429. She was the sole heiress of her grandfather, Lord Robert Poynings.

LADY MARGARET PERCY, daughter of Henry Percy, third Earl of Northumberland, and his wife, Lady Eleanor Poynings, married Sir William Gascoigne. Sir William Gascoigne was son of Sir William Gascoigne and his wife, Lady Joan de Neville, daughter of John de

Neville and his wife, Mary de Ferras, and granddaughter of Earl Robert de Ferras. She was also a descendant of John of Gaunt.

LADY ELIZABETH GASCOIGNE, daughter of Lady Margaret Percy and her husband, Sir William Gascoigne, married Sir George Talbois, of Kyme, in Lincolnshire. He is said to have descended from Ivo de Tallebois, a Norman follower of William the Conqueror, from whom he received large grants of land. He was also descended from Gilbert de Umfraville, Malcolm, Earl of Angus, the Earl of Buchan and Gilbert Barraden. He was the son of Robert Talbois and grandson of Sir William Talbois, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Lord Bonville, 1458.

Sir George Talbois was also the father of Baron Gilbert Talbois, who died during the reign of Queen Elizabeth without issue, when the barony became extinct. His sister, Lady Anne Dymoke, was one of his heirs.

LADY ANNE TALBOIS, daughter of Elizabeth Gascoigne and her husband, Sir George Talbois, married Sir Edward Dymoke, Hereditary Champion of England. (He died in 1566.) The arms borne by her house were quartered with those of Barraden, Fitzwith and Umfraville.

Sir Edward Dymoke was son and heir of Robert Dymoke of Scrivelsby Court, Lincolnshire, and his wife, Lady Anne Sparrow. He was a direct descendant of King Edward the First and his second wife, Princess Margaret, daughter of Philip le Hardi

Of Sceptred Race

of France, through their son, Thomas Plantagenet of Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk, who wedded Lady Alice Halys; also through the Princess Joan de Acres, who wedded Gilbert, called the "Red Earl" of Clare. He was also related to the noble lines of de Mowbray, de Audley, Segrave and Stafford. His wife, Lady Anne Talbois, was descended from two sons of Edward the Third—Lionel, Duke of Clarence, and John, Duke of Lancaster.

Sir Edward Dymoke numbered among his ancestors Robert Marmyun, Lord of Castle Fontenaye in Normandy, and of Tamworth and Scrivelsby Court in England. Lord Robert Marmyun was descended from Rollo the Dane, and was Hereditary Champion to his kinsman, William, Duke of Normandy, by whose side he fought upon the field of Hastings.

When the battle was over William, now "The Conqueror," gathered his retainers about him upon the eminence, which had been marked by the most desperate fighting, and doubtless Robert de Marmyun, his Champion, held the nearest place to the royal person. It was on this night, with the dead and dying piled in great heaps about the Standard, that William declared his intention of building upon the bloody field a great Battle Abbey. Lord Marmyun appeared as Champion of England at the double coronation of William and Matilda, April, 1068, at Winchester. The challenge upon this occasion was delivered in the following words: "If any person declare that our most gracious sovereigns, Lord

William and his spouse Matilda, are not King and Queen of England, he is a false hearted traitor and a liar, and here I, as Champion, do challenge him to single combat."

Thus it appears that the august office of Royal or Hereditary Champion to the King was in England a continuation of the office as already existing in the Dukedom of Normandy.

When King William rewarded his Norman followers, a number of estates were given to this Robert Marmyng. Among them was Tamworth, a parliamentary and municipal borough, partly in Stafford, partly in Warwickshire. Of this estate Sir William Dugdale wrote:

"This Castle, being in the hands of King William, after his Conquest, was by him given unto Robert Marmyng, as is verified by an ancient window of this church, where the same King, being depicted in his Robes of State and Crowned, stretcheth forth his hand to him, holding a Charter therein, near the Gate of a Faire Castle, an exact representation whereof I have in Page 822 exhibited."

Scrivelsby Court, a baronial fief, was conferred upon Robert Marmyng according to the then existing legal forms, with a special condition annexed to the tenure, that it should be held by the particular service of himself, and the heirs of the fee, performing the office of Champion to every sovereign of England. The Dymokes inherited Scrivelsby Court or Manor from this Sir Robert Marmyng, and it has

Of Sceptred Race

been owned by them through all the succeeding centuries. It is situated in the most picturesque portion of Mid-Lincolnshire, and is one of the most unique establishments in England.

The buildings are fronted by a park, the entrance to which is marked by a high arch of gray stone, overgrown with ivy. Standing upon the arch, in bold relief, is the figure of a lion, life-size. The lion is one of the crests of the Dymokes, and their "arms" show two "lions passant" upon a black field, with the motto, "Pro Rege Dimico." The lion was used from early times as the royal symbol of England, Normandy and Scotland, and doubtless became the property of the Dymokes as Champions of the Crown.

Scrivelsby Chapel is a small, quaint building, some portions of which are at least five hundred years old. Some one describing it a number of years ago, said "Among the tombs is that of Sir Robert Dymoke, Champion of Richard Third, Henry Seventh and Eighth. On the top of the tomb is a plate of brass on which his figure is sculptured in full armour in recumbent posture, with his helmet under his head, and a lion at his feet. Above the figure is a shield containing the family arms, and beneath, the following inscription, 'Here liethe the Body of Sir Robert Dymoke of Scrivelsby, Knight and Baronet, who departed out of this present lyfe the XX day of Apryle in ye yere of our Lord God MDLXV upon whose sowle Almighty god have m ci. Amen.' "

By prescriptive right the perquisites of the Champion were "one of the King's best coursers, the second best in the royal stables, with saddle, harness and trappings of cloth of gold; one of the King's best suits of armour, with cases of cloth of gold; and all other things belonging to the King's body when he goes into mortal combat." The golden cup and its cover, from which the King and the Champion drank each other's health, many yards of crimson satin, and other smaller articles were also his. The "arms" provided for Sir Charles Dymoke, royal Champion at the coronation of James the Second, 1685, are carefully enumerated by historians. They were "a complete suit of white armour, a pair of gauntlets, a sword and a hanger, a case of rich pistols, an oval shield with the Champion's arms painted on it, and a gilded lance fringed about the handles, also a field saddle of crimson velvet with breast-plate and other caparisons for the horse, richly laden with gold and silver, a plume of red, white and blue feathers consisting of eighteen falls and a heron's top. Another plume for the horse's head and trumpet banners, with the Champion's own arms depicted on them."

The last official appearance of the Champion was at the coronation of George the Fourth; for the grand banquet, with this picturesque feature, was dispensed with at the coronation of King William, also at that of Queen Victoria, and of Edward the Seventh, though several later Dymokes have borne the title of "The Honorable the Queen's Champion." Francis

Of Sceptred Race

Seaman Dymoke, the present owner of Scrivelsby, the ancestral estate, is nineteenth in the line of English Champions. His youthful son, Frank Dymoke, was born in the same year as Prince Edward of York, grandson of the present King, Edward the Seventh.

Dating, as this office does, from a period prior to the Conquest, and descending through all succeeding centuries, hereditary in one family, it appeals to the present age as the latest, most perfect and most picturesque survival of the days of romance and chivalry. The influence of chivalry was to deeds of heroism and high emprise; it marked the transition period from the feudalism of violence to the feudalism of culture. It made the Crusades possible, and brought into existence a literature which claims the chronicles of Froissart and the songs and stories of medieval bards. It created legends through which the universal heart of the world found expression, and in which self-sacrifice as a potent factor in life stood arrayed against sordid and selfish considerations.

There can be no reasonable doubt that Scrivelsby, with its unique traditions, exerted a powerful influence over the imagination of Lord Tennyson. There was here for the super-sensitive consciousness of the poet an intangible, pervasive, intoxicating, psychic influence through which the scenes of the past were invoked, and through which the principles which had given it existence were conjured up as a force



DYMOKE ARMS, WITH QUARTERINGS

in his own life. Somersby, the childhood home of the Laureate, was only seven miles from Scrivelsby Manor. It is said that the stately park of the latter, its wide-stretching wolds and meadows, were frequently the chosen scenes of his rambles, and in the Manor House were the rare old relics of armour and of knightly service upon which he so delighted to dwell. Here lived the descendants of King Alfred and the doughty Norman warriors, and many times must he have passed through the great Lion Gateway, which guarded the entrance to the park, and gazed upon the royal beast which stood erect upon its arch of solid masonry. The Dymokes of Scrivelsby were descended from Robert de Vere, Earl of Oxford, and in *Lady Clara Vere de Vere*, the poet says:

“Nor would I break for your sweet sake,
A heart that dotes on truer charms,
A simple maiden in her flower
Is worth a hundred coats-of-arms.
• • • • •

“You sought to prove how I could love,
And my disdain is your reply.
The lion on your old stone gates
Is not more cold to you than I.
• • • • •

“Howe’er it be, it seems to me,
’Tis only noble to be good,
Kind hearts are more than coronets,
And simple faith than Norman blood.”

Of Sceptred Race

The reference here to the many coats-of-arms shown at Scrivelsby, the lion on "the old stone gates," the long descent and Norman blood, is surely most significant.

In the chapel of Scrivelsby there is a memorial figure, a knight cross-legged; in "*Locksley Hall, Sixty Years After*," are the lines:

"Yonder in that chapel, slowly sinking now into the
ground,
Lies the warrior, my forefather, with his feet upon
the hound.

"Crossed, for once he sailed the sea to crush the
Moslem in his pride;
Dead the warrior, dead his glory, dead the cause in
which he died.

* * * * *

"Here is Locksley Hall, my grandson, here the Lion-
guarded gate.

* * * * *

"There is one old Hostel left us where they swing
the Locksley shield,
Till the peasant cow shall butt the 'Lion passant'
from his field."

The Dymoke shield bears "two lions passant."
In the park at Scrivelsby is a leaden life-size figure
of a cow, which has been there many years; doubtless
it suggested the lines above.

In connection with the interesting literature bearing
upon this subject should be mentioned autograph

letters from sovereigns of England to the various Champions. Among these is one from Henry the Eighth to Sir Robert Dymoke, dated 1513, and one from Queen Mary to Sir Edward.

There are also many curious old ballads, such as the one following:

“The Norman Barons Marmyon
At Norman Court held high degree;
Brave Knights and Champions, every one,
To him who wone brave Scrivelsby.

“The Lincoln lands the Conqueror gave,
That England’s glove they should convey,
To knight renowned among the brave,
The Baron bold of Fontenaye.

“The royal grant from sire to son,
Devolved direct in capite,
Until deceased Phil. Marmyon,
When rose fair Joan of Scrivelsby.

“And ever since when England’s kings
Are diademed—no matter where—
The Champion Dymoke boldly flings
His glove, should treason venture there.

• • • • •
“Then bravely cry with Dymoke bold,
Long may the king triumphant reign,
And when fair hands the sceptre hold,
More bravely still—long live the Queen.”

Of Sceptred Race

To Sir Edward Dymoke and his wife, the Lady Anne Talbois, were born eleven children: Robert, Charles, Edward; Elizabeth, married to Henry Ayscough; Margaret, to Lord Eure; Frances, to Sir Thomas Windebank; Susan, to Sir Thomas Lambert; Dorothy, Sarah, Bridget and Arthur.

The last four names are not found in all the records, but Arthur is supposed to have been the father of Edward, who, it is thought, emigrated to America, and was the father of Thomas Dymoke, who died at Barnstable, Massachusetts, in 1658. This Thomas Dymoke married Ann Hammond. They had several children, whose descendants are now living in different parts of America.

Among the descendants of Thomas Dymoke and his wife, Ann Hammond (of Barnstable, Massachusetts), is Joseph Judson Dymoke, of New Jersey.

FRANCES DYMOKE, daughter of Sir Edward Dymoke and his wife, Lady Anne Talbois, married Sir Thomas Windebank, August 20, 1566. Sir Thomas Windebank, who died 1607, was a son of Sir Richard Windebank of Haines Hall, Berkshire, and his wife, Margaret (daughter of Griffith ap Henry). He was clerk of the signet to Queen Elizabeth and her successor, King James.



Chapter Seventh

Cerdic, King of the West Saxons.

Alfred the Great.

Colonel George Reade.

The direct descent from Alfred the Great was brought in the last chapter to Frances Dymoke (daughter of Sir Edward Dymoke and his wife, Lady Anne Talbois), who married Sir Thomas Windebank. Their daughter,

MILDRED WINDEBANK, in 1600, when sixteen years of age, (at St. Martins-in-the-Field), married Robert Reade, a son of Andrew Reade and his wife, Miss Cooke of Kent County, and a grandson of Sir Richard Reade. It is claimed that a remote ancestor of the Reade family was Rheda, a convert to Christianity in the early centuries, King of Dal Reada, part of Scotland, and descended from the ancient rulers of Ireland. The name has known many forms and appears in many distinguished lines of descent, as well as many notable places, such as "Reading," which signifies the descendants of Reade. This ancient town of Berkshire, England, in 871, was the headquarters of the Danes.

From Scotland, the descendants of Rheda are said to have gone to Northumberland, there establishing the Barony of Redesdale (the dale of Prince Rheda), and here, in the fifteenth century, lived Robert of Redesdale, who, according to tradition, was murdered by his brother, and who also, according to tradition, was the original of the remarkable carving,

Of Sceptred Race

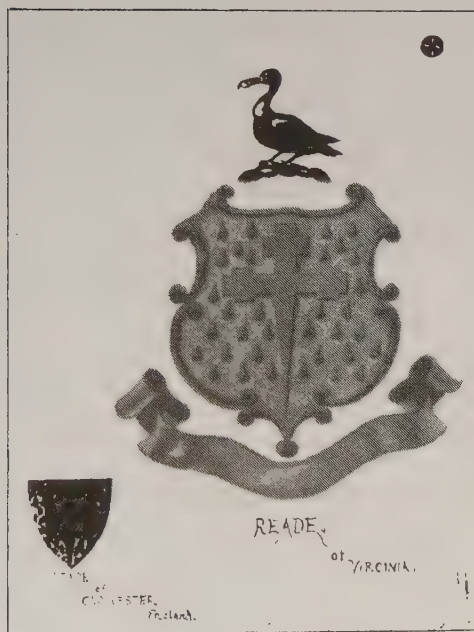
called "The Giant," which appears, cut in the stone of an eminence upon the banks of the River Reed, in Redesdale.

The early ancestors of the Reades claimed descent also from Alexander, King of Scotland, from Malcolm Canmore, Prince Llewellyn of Wales, Edward the First of England, and also from many of the noble and famous families, among them de Mowbray, de Chaworth, de Welles and de Talbot.

The conspicuous branches of the family, all believed to have come from the same ancient stock, are the Borstall, Brockett Hall, Shipton Court, Ipsden House, Blackwood and Facombe. The Facombe branch, of Facombe Manor (to which was attached the living of Facombe Rectory), also owned lands in the County of Cork, Ireland, and the Manor of Linkenholt, Hampshire, England.

At the time of the Doomesday survey, the Manor of Linkenholt belonged to Ernalf de Herding. Later, it came into the possession of Thomas Wriothesly (afterward Lord Wriothesly), and in 1546 he conveyed it to Sir Richard Reade. From him it passed eventually to his son, Andrew Reade (of Facombe), who, upon the marriage of his son, Robert Reade, to Mildred Windebank, conveyed it to this Robert Reade with a moiety of said manor to Mildred Windebank Reade for her life.

Andrew Reade and his wife had four daughters and five sons, the latter being Henry, Robert, George, John and Andrew.



The will of Andrew Reade, father of these children, is dated October 7, 1619. It was probated October 24, 1623. The eldest son, Henry Reade, born 1566, married in 1593 at St. Martins-in-the-Field, Anna, daughter of Sir Thomas Windebank, and sister of Mildred Windebank, who married Robert Reade, brother of the above Henry Reade. Henry Reade and his wife, Anna Windebank Reade, had two sons and three daughters. One of these sons, William Reade, had a son, Laurence Reade, who married in England, and came to America late in the seventeenth century. He made his home in New York City, and here his children reached maturity and became identified with the affairs of the new world. A son, Joseph Reade, became King's Counsel and a vestryman of old Trinity Church. Among the descendants of Joseph Reade was Sarah Reade, who married Dr. Thomas Braine (and left a daughter, Elizabeth A. Braine of Brooklyn), and Mary Reade, who married Reverend William Vesey, rector of Trinity Church, New York City. Robert Reade, baptized 1551, will dated December 10, 1619, second son of Andrew Reade and his wife, married, as already stated, Mildred Windebank, also a daughter of Sir Thomas Windebank, of Haines Hill, Parish of Hurst, Berkshire, and his wife, Frances, daughter of Sir Edward Dymoke, of Scrivelsby Manor House, Lincolnshire, hereditary champion of England, who has already been presented in these pages). Sir Thomas Windebank was clerk of the

Of Sceptred Race

signet to Queen Elizabeth and King James. He died October 1607, leaving a son, Sir Francis Windebank baptized at St. Martins-in-the-Field, London, August 21st, 1582. He was secretary of state to Charles the First, and had as his own secretary his nephew, Robert Reade, son of Robert Reade, senior, who had, besides this Robert Reade, Andrew Reade, D.D., of Lurgershall, Wiltshire; William Reade, Reverend Thomas Reade, born 1606, died 1669 (fellow of Oxford, 1626; LL.D., 1638; principal of Magdalen Hall, Oxford, 1643), and George Reade.

GEORGE READE, son of Robert Reade and his wife, Mildred Windebank, came to Virginia in 1637. His mother's will is dated August 15th, 1630, so both father and mother were dead when he came to Virginia, and from certain letters to his brother, Robert Reade, written from Virginia about that time, it would seem that the latter was in charge of the family estate. In 1637-8, he was living at the Governor's home in Virginia, and wrote to England for two servants. In August, 1640, a letter from the king to the governor of Virginia and his council, commands them to admit George Reade to the place of secretary, in the absence of Mr. Kemp, then in England. From these facts it is evident that George Reade was a young gentleman of distinction, and it is not surprising that he advanced rapidly to positions of honor and responsibility. He was secretary of the Colony, 1637; acting governor, 1638; burgess from James City County, 1649, and from York, 1656; was elected

member of His Majesty's Council, March 13, 1657-1658, and again in April, 1658-1671. He held this office until his death, and was also colonel of militia. Will probated November 20, 1671.

He married Elizabeth Martian, daughter of Captain Nicholas Martian, of York County, whose home was upon the present site of Yorktown. Nicholas Martian is said to have been a Frenchman, born 1591, who went to England, was naturalized there, and came to America some time prior to 1620. He was justice of York County, 1633-1657; burgess for York, 1623; for Kiskyache and the Isle of Kent, 1631; and for Kiskyache, 1632-1633. His will, dated March 1, 1656, recorded in York County, April 24, 1657, divides his estate between his daughters, Elizabeth, wife of Colonel George Reade; Mary, wife of Lieutenant-Colonel John Scasbrook; and Sarah, wife of Captain William Fuller, who was at one time governor of Maryland.

The will of Elizabeth Reade, widow of Colonel George Reade, was proved January 24, 1686-1687.

To Colonel George Reade and his wife, Elizabeth Martian, were born twelve children, among them:

Mildred, Robert, Francis, Benjamin, Thomas, and Elizabeth.

1. MILDRED READE, who died about 1694 (her will is dated January 4, 1694); married Colonel Augustine Warner, second.

Colonel Augustine Warner (father of Colonel Augustine Warner, second), the first of the name in

Of Sceptred Race

America, came to Virginia prior to 1630. He was born November 28, 1610; died December 24, 1674. He was justice and burgess for York County, 1652; burgess from Gloucester, 1656; member of the Council and colonel, 1659-1674.

He married Mary, surname unknown, born May 15, 1614; died August 11, 1662. (These dates are taken from her tomb in the family cemetery.) They established "Warner Hall," in Gloucester County, Virginia, which is said to be the oldest colonial house now in existence, having been built about 1635.

To Colonel Augustine Warner and his wife, Mary, were born two children:

Sarah Warner, who married Colonel Laurence Townley (they were ancestors of General Robert E. Lee) and

Augustine Warner, born October 20, 1643; died June 10, 1681. He was educated at the Merchant Tailors' School, London, England, where he matriculated as "Eldest son of Augustine Warner, Gent.," when only eleven years old. Was burgess, 1674, and Speaker of the House of Burgesses, March, 1675. He was member of the Council, 1676-1677. His patent is in the Virginia Library. He was also lieutenant colonel of Gloucester county militia, 1680.

To him and his wife, Mildred Reade, were born several children, among them:

I. Mildred Warner, who married in 1690, Laurence Washington, born 1661, died 1697 (son of John Washington, immigrant, and his wife, Anne Pope).

To them were born, 1692, John Washington, who married Catherine Whiting, and Augustine Washington, who married, first, 1715, Jane Butler; second, Mary Ball (March 6, 1731), born 1708. To Augustine Washington and his second wife, Mary Ball, were born several children, among them George Washington, President of the United States. The third child of Mildred Warner and her husband, Laurence Washington, was Mildred, born about 1696, who married Roger Gregory. To them were born three daughters: Frances, who married, 1736, Colonel Francis Thornton. Mildred, married, 1740, Colonel John Thornton. Elizabeth, married Reuben Thornton. These three Thorntons were brothers, sons of Colonel Francis Thornton, of Caroline County, and his wife, Mary Taliaferro. They were also brothers of Mildred Thornton, who married Dr. Thomas Walker.

II. Mary Warner, who married February 17, 1680 (Colonel) John Smith, of "Purton," Gloucester County, Virginia. He held a civil office 1680, as Mr. John Smith. Their son, Augustine Smith, married Sarah Carver. Their daughter, Sarah Smith, married Robert Throckmorton, and had a son, Warner Throckmorton, who was the father of Mary Throckmorton; she married Dr. William Taliaferro. They were grandparents of William B. Taliaferro, of Gloucester County.

III. Elizabeth Warner, who married Councillor John Lewis.

2. Robert Reade, son of Colonel George Reade and his wife, Elizabeth Martian, married Mary Lilly, daughter of John Lilly, and granddaughter of John Lilly and his wife, Dorothy Wade; the latter was a daughter of Armiger Wade and his wife, the heiress of Edward Malson, or Moulson, of York County; Margaret Reade, daughter of Robert Reade and his wife, Mary Lilly, married Thomas Nelson. They were grandparents of General Thomas Nelson, and ancestors of Thomas Nelson Page, the distinguished novelist.

Samuel Reade, son of Robert Reade and his wife, Mary Lilly, had a daughter, Frances, who married Anthony Robinson, High Sheriff of York County.

3. Francis Reade, son of Colonel George Reade and his wife, Elizabeth Martian, married first, Jane Chisman, and had Mary Reade (who married Edward Davis of King and Queen County, and Elizabeth Reade, who married Paul Watlington). Francis Reade married second, Anne —, and had George, Anne and Benjamin Reade.

4. Benjamin Reade, son of Colonel George Reade and his wife, Elizabeth Martian, married Lucy; their son, Gwynne Reade, married Dorothy (subsequent pages give their descendants).

5. Thomas Reade, son of Colonel George Reade and his wife, Elizabeth Martian, who married Lucy Gwynne. She was a granddaughter of Colonel William Bernard, a lineal descendant of Lady Margaret le Scrope, who traced back through several genera-

tions to Princess Joan de Acres and her husband, Gilbert de Clare. The Gwynne family possesses a most picturesque history, being descended from the old royal house of Wales. Among the children of Thomas Reade and his wife Lucy Gwynne, were Reverend John Reade, whose daughter Sarah married John Rootes. Lucy, who married John Dixon, of Bristol; Mildred, who married Major Philip Rootes; Mary, who married Mordecai Throckmorton, and another son, believed to be Colonel Clement Read of Charlotte.

This Colonel Clement Read, or Reade, was born January 1, 1707. He was educated at William and Mary College; later was qualified as attorney in Goochland, Albemarle and Brunswick Counties; was a vestryman in the churches of Brunswick and Lunenburg, trustee of William and Mary College, 1729; first clerk of Lunenburg, 1746; was president of the Council, and upon the departure of Governor Gooch for England, 1749, acted as governor of the colony.

In 1730, he married Mary Hill, only daughter of William Hill, believed to have been an officer in the British navy, and descendant of the Marquis of Downshire, and his wife, Priscilla, daughter of Edmund Jenings, Governor of Virginia.

Among the children of Colonel Clement Read and his wife, Mary Hill, was Colonel Clement Read second, born 1736, married 1757 to Mary, daughter of Judge John Nash of Templeton Manor. A son of this marriage, Captain John Nash Read (died 1826, in Rutherford County, Tennessee), married Elizabeth Julia Spencer. Their son, Major Sion Spencer

Read, married Hardenia Jefferson. A son of this marriage, Dr. John Thomas Read, married Laurena Caroline Rankin. They had, among other children, Samuel Roberson Read, of Chattanooga, Tennessee, who married Lizzie Hamilton, daughter of Dr. P. D. Sims, also of Chattanooga. Their children are: Mary Hill Read, Elizabeth Nash Read, Martin Sims Read.

6. Elizabeth Reade, daughter of Colonel George Reade and his wife, Elizabeth Martian, married Captain Thomas Chisman, of York County, Virginia. Their son, John Chisman, married Eleanor Howard; a daughter of this marriage, Diana, married James Goodwin.

The Reade arms, as shown in these pages, are to be seen on family tombs in Virginia, and on silver still preserved by the descendants of Colonel George Reade. They are the same as those described by Burke as belonging to the Reades of Gloucester County, England.

Charles Reade, the famous English novelist, stated that the final "e" was first added to the name by a clerical error, and in many branches, believed to belong to the same family, it is missing.

Among these branches in America may be the distinguished Reads of Delaware and Maryland, to whom belonged George Read, signer of the Declaration of Independence.

Sir Thomas Reade, in whose charge Napoleon was placed upon the island of St. Helena, belonged to the Blackford Reades, as does also William J. Reade, a well-known resident of Hoboken, New Jersey.

Chapter Eighth

Alfred the Great.

Colonel George Reade.

Colonel Robert Lewis, "of Belvoir."

The direct royal line as presented has touched many families, and will reach many more through subsequent pages of this volume, but has now been brought down to Colonel George Reade, from whom it is perhaps safe to say a larger number of prominent Americans are descended than from any other English-American ancestor. As already stated, he came to Virginia in 1637, and married Mildred Martian. Their eldest child,

MILDRED READE, married Colonel Augustine Warner; a daughter of this union,

ELIZABETH WARNER, born November 24, 1672, died 1719 or 1720, married Councillor John Lewis, born November 30th, 1669, died November 14th, 1725.

Councillor John Lewis was the son of Major John Lewis, and his wife, Isabella Lewis. Major John Lewis owned estates in New Kent and Gloucester Counties, and in 1680 was captain of Horse in the militia of the former. He was also one of its justices and in 1685 was a major in the foot service.

The marriage between Elizabeth Warner and Councillor John Lewis occurred in 1692, and to them were born fourteen children. Among them Catherine Lewis, baptized in 1702; Elizabeth Lewis, baptized 1702; John Lewis, born 1694, baptized 1702,

married Frances Fielding, daughter of Henry Fielding, of King and Queen County.

Robert Lewis, called "Colonel Robert Lewis of Belvoir," baptized 1702, died 1757, married Jane Meriwether; Charles Lewis, called "Colonel Charles Lewis of the Byrd," married Mary Howell; Elizabeth Lewis, baptized 1706; Isabella, baptized 1707, married Dr. Thomas Clayton, 1720; Anne Lewis, baptized 1712.

The home of Councillor John Lewis and his wife, Elizabeth Warner Lewis, was "Warner Hall," Gloucester County, one of the most notable estates of Virginia about the close of the seventeenth century. It was a part of the land which had belonged to the Chiskiack Indians, but which was later included in a royal grant to Colonel Augustine Warner.

It was probably given as a dowry to Elizabeth, daughter of Colonel Augustine Warner, when she married Councillor John Lewis. The residence is supposed to have been partially built by him, and though at first it may have been a modest structure, was later a very imposing manor house, containing forty rooms.

The home was a centre from which went out to the world men and women who exercised a strong and formative influence upon the age in which they lived, and doubtless here were gathered assemblages of the most exclusive and patrician colonial families. George Washington was a first cousin of Elizabeth Warner Lewis, and she was related by ties of blood to almost all the other notable men of her age and section.



Among the children of Elizabeth Warner Lewis and her husband, Councillor John Lewis, who is called on the tombstone in the family cemetery at "Warner Hall" "one of her Majesty's Honourable Councillors," was

COLONEL ROBERT LEWIS, "of Belvoir," who married Jane Meriwether. He was a man of forceful character and conspicuous in the Indian warfare of his day, yet in peace so wise and calm that he was looked upon as the umpire of his county. His estate, "Belvoir," was a part of the 11,000 acres granted by George the Second to Nicholas Meriwether, his wife's grandfather.

This Nicholas Meriwether, the first of the name known in America, was the possessor of large tracts of land in Virginia, said to have been given by the crown in payment of a loan. He died December 19th, 1678, in Surry County. His only surviving child leaving heirs was

Nicholas Meriwether, born October 26th, 1647; died December, 1744. He married Elizabeth Crawford, daughter of David Crawford, gentleman, of Assaquin, New Kent County, Virginia. David Crawford was a native of Scotland, and is said to have descended from Sir Reginald Crawford, brother of Sir William Wallace's mother.

The name Crofford, or Craufford, as it was frequently spelled, is of very ancient origin, said to have been derived from an expression in the Gaelic, signifying "the pass of blood," doubtless originating in some terrible encounter in that portion of Scot-

Of Sceptred Race

land where the family was established. Dominicus Galfredus de Crawford is said to have been the fifth great-grandfather of Margaret de Craffurd, the mother of Sir William Wallace; her brother, Sir Reginald de Crawford, is claimed to have been the direct ancestor of the Crawfords who came to America and settled in Virginia.

This Nicholas Meriwether, husband of Elizabeth Crawford, brought from Wales, the original home of his people, a much larger amount of wealth than was usual with the colonists. Besides landed estates, he was rich in plate and slaves, and made his impress upon his contemporaries as a man of strongly marked individuality, characterized by integrity, determination and ingenuity. He was a vestryman of St. Peter's Church, New Kent County, and later of St. Paul's parish; was justice of the peace of New Kent County for many years, and member of the House of Burgesses, 1710-1714. He was sheriff of New Kent County, 1702, died in Goochland County 1744.

To Nicholas Meriwether and his wife, Elizabeth Crawford, were born nine children, among them Jane Meriwether, who married Colonel Robert Lewis, of "Belvoir;" Nicholas Meriwether, who married Mildred Thornton (this Mildred Thornton after the death of her husband, Nicholas Meriwether, married Dr. Thomas Walker of Castle Hill, Virginia); David Meriwether, married Anne Holmes; Anne Meriwether, married Thomas Johnson, and was the ancestress of Chapman Johnson; Elizabeth



land where the family was established. Dominicus Galfredus Crawford is said to have been the fifth great-grandfather of Margaret de Crawford, the mother of Sir William Wallace; her brother, Sir Hermann de Crawford, is supposed to have been the ancestor of the Crawfords who came to America in the early days of the colony.

John de Crawford, Marquis her husband of Elizabeth Crawford, was of true Wales, the original home of the Crawfords, and a larger amount of wealth than most of the Welsh nobles. Besides landed estates, he was rich in property, slaves, and made his impress on the country as a man of strongly marked character, recognized by integrity, determination, and ability. He was a vestryman of St. Peter's Church, New Kent County, and later of St. Paul's parish, as justice of the peace of New Kent County for many years, and member of the House of Burgesses, 1710-1734. He was sheriff of New Kent County, 1702, died in Goodland County 1744.

To Nicholas Meriwether and his wife, Elizabeth Crawford, were born nine children, among them Jane Meriwether, who married Colonel Robert Lewis, of "Belvoir;" Nicholas Meriwether, who married Mildred Thornton, of Good Thorton; after the death of her husband, James Meriwether, married Dr. Thomas Wacker, of College Hill, Va.; John Meriwether, married Anne Ishues; William Meriwether, married Thomas Johnson, and Elizabeth Meriwether, married John Johnson; Elizabeth



MERIWETHER.

Meriwether, married Thomas Bray; Sarah Meriwether, married William Littlepage; Mary Meriwether, married John Aylett. The children of Colonel Robert Lewis "of Belvoir" and his wife, Jane Meriwether, were John Lewis, who married Catherine Fauntleroy, daughter of Colonel William Fauntleroy, of Naylor's Hole, and his wife, Apphia Bushrod; Nicholas Lewis, who married Mary Walker, daughter of Dr. Thomas Walker and his wife, Mildred Thornton; Robert Lewis (called "Colonel Robert Lewis of Louisa County"), married his first cousin, Frances Lewis, daughter of Colonel Charles Lewis, "of the Byrd;" Charles Lewis, married Mary, probably daughter of Colonel Charles Lewis "of the Byrd" (they had sons Charles and Warner); William Lewis, married Lucy Meriwether; their son, Meriwether Lewis, was the famous explorer of the northwest, through whose services the United States extended her borders across half a continent; Jane Lewis, married her first cousin, John Lewis, son of Colonel Charles Lewis, "of the Byrd;" Anne Lewis, married John Lewis, of Spottsylvania County, who was called "the honest lawyer." (He was the son of Zachary Lewis and his wife, Mary Walker, and was not related to the Lewis family into which he married); Mildred Lewis, married Major John Lewis, son of Joseph Lewis, of Henrico County (this family not related to the Lewis family into which he married); Mary Lewis married Samuel Cobb, of Louisa County; Isabella Lewis died young; Eliza-

beth Lewis married Reverend Robert Barrett.

NICHOLAS LEWIS, mentioned above, a son of Colonel Robert Lewis, "of Belvoir," and his wife, Jane Meriwether, was deputy from Albemarle County, September, 1775, for the District of Buckingham, which met to provide for the defense of the district. September 9th he was made captain of the Albemarle Minute Men. He commanded a regiment in a successful expedition in 1776 against the Cherokee Indians, and aside from the qualities which made him a valiant leader of troops, he is said by Jefferson to have been "endeared to all who knew him by his inflexible probity, courteous disposition, benevolent heart and engaging modesty of manner."

He married Mary Walker, daughter of Dr. Thomas Walker, of "Castle Hill," Albemarle County, and his wife, Mildred Thornton.

Captain Thomas Walker, the first of his family in America, came from Staffordshire, England, about 1650. He was a member of the Colonial Assembly, from Gloucester County, in 1663 and 1666.

His son, John Walker, of King and Queen County, Virginia, married Rachel, daughter of Captain Richard Croshaw, of York County. To them were born several children, among them:

Thomas Walker, captain of militia, married at St. Clemen's Church, King and Queen County, September 29, 1709, Susanna —. Her surname is thought to have been "Peachy." The name of her father is not known, but there is on record the will of a Sam-

uel Peachy, of Richmond County, 1711, which names plate with arms. To them were born several children, whose births are recorded in an old family Bible, which belongs to Dr. Bernard H. Walker, of Stephenville, King and Queen County. It was printed 1589. The New Testament added 1602. The record of the marriage of Thomas Walker and his wife, Susanna, is given, and then appear the following entries:

"My dafter, Mary Peachy Walker, was born ye first oure of ye thirtieth day of Janevary, 1710, baptised the day followg, ye 31st.

John Walker, borne ye 29th of April at five, 1711.

Thomas Walker, borne Jany ye 15th, 1715."

This Mary Peachy Walker, daughter of Thomas Walker and his wife, Susanna, married May 13, 1732, Dr. George Gilmer, of Williamsburg. Their son, George Gilmer, married Elizabeth Lewis, daughter of Thomas Lewis and Jane Strother. Their daughter, Lucy Gilmer, married William Wirt.

Dr. Thomas Walker, son of Captain Thomas Walker, and his wife, Susanna, was born January 15, 1715; died November 9, 1794. He married, in 1741, Mildred Thornton, daughter of Colonel Francis Thornton, of Caroline County, Virginia, and his wife, Mary Taliaferro. This Mildred Thornton had married, first, Nicholas Meriwether, and was a widow.

Dr. Thomas Walker is supposed to have received his education at William and Mary College. He was a physician, surveyor, planter, explorer, legis-

lator, Indian commissioner, and in many ways a very remarkable man. The explorations of Dr. Walker into the territory now within the limits of the States of Kentucky and Tennessee are chronicled in a manuscript journal, written by himself, and published some years since by William Cabell Rives.

It records occurrences which antedate by nearly twenty years the explorations of Daniel Boone, and bears testimony upon many interesting points. The Cumberland Gap and Cumberland River were named by Dr. Walker in honor of the Duke of Cumberland, who won at Culloden, April 16, 1746, the notable victory against the forces of the "Pretender."

A hatchet bearing the initials "T. W.," and mentioned in Dr. Walker's journal as being swept away by a flood, was found more than a century afterward and identified by its mark. It is now preserved, among other relics, in Louisville, Kentucky.

With other entries in his journal are many that manifest Dr. Walker's reverence for the Sabbath. Upon that day there seems to have been neither work nor travel. Frequent mention is made of the abundance of game. Speaking of camping upon Powell's Creek, which is said to flow into Green river, he says: "At the mouth of a creek that comes in on the east side is a lick, and I believe there were a hundred buffaloes at it." Upon his return home, July 13, 1750, he made this entry in his journal: "I got home about noon. We killed thirteen buffaloes, eight elks, fifty-three bears, twenty deer, four wild geese, about one

hundred and fifty turkeys, besides small game. We might have killed three times as much meat if we had wanted it."

In 1765 Dr. Walker built his famous home, "Castle Hill," in Albermarle County, Virginia. The small panes of glass and the brass door locks, which may still be seen in the venerable building, were brought from London, and the quaint old hall, which is still the centre of a gracious hospitality, has echoed to the violin of Jefferson, and the step of Madison in the merry dance.

Here five men, either Presidents or Presidents to be, have been entertained as familiar friends or relatives, while many others, notable at home and abroad, have met here in charming companionship.

About 1755 Dr. Walker entered upon his public career. With the rank of "major," he that year accepted the appointment of commissary to the Virginia troops sent under General Braddock to capture Fort Duquesne. In 1754 he was made adjutant of the Frontier Counties.

He was sent upon government business to Pennsylvania, and here was entertained by one whom Mr. Rives tells us he mentioned as "the ingenious Dr. Benjamin Franklin."

Dr. Walker was member of the House of Burgesses from Albemarle County, 1768, and was appointed, next in order to George Washington, one of the commissioners for arranging a treaty with the Ohio Indians.

Of Sceptred Race

He presided over the conferences which were held with the Indians by both the Virginia and Continental Commissioners, from the 12th of September to the 21st of October, 1775. Later he was a member of the Revolutionary Convention, and a member of the Committee of Public Safety of Virginia. In 1774 he was a member of the Council of State.

At the age of twenty-six he married Mildred Thornton. She was only twenty years of age, but already a widow (of Nicholas Meriwether). Her parents were Colonel Francis Thornton, of Snow Creek, Caroline County, Virginia, and his wife, Mary Taliaferro. Various historians have made erroneous statements regarding her, several asserting that she was the daughter of Mildred Washington, and granddaughter of Augustine Warner. This mistake arose from the fact that the daughter of Mildred Washington did marry a Francis Thornton, but he was a brother of Mildred Thornton's, and not her father.

On the 19th of November, 1794, when almost eighty years of age, Dr. Walker closed his eventful career. His body lies in the family burying ground at the old home, "Castle Hill," where some of his descendants still live. His eldest son, John Walker, was aide-de-camp to Washington, and later was in the Senate. The youngest son, Francis Walker, also represented his State in Congress.

To Dr. Thomas Walker and his wife, Mildred Thornton, were born twelve children:

1. Mary Walker, born 1742; married, in 1760, Nicholas Lewis, son of Colonel Robert Lewis, "of Belvoir," and his wife, Jane Meriwether.
2. John Walker, born 1743; married Elizabeth Moore, about 1764.
3. Susanna Walker, born 1746; married Henry Fry, about 1764.
4. Thomas Walker, born 1748; married Margaret Hoops, of Pennsylvania, about 1773.
5. Lucy Walker, born 1751; married Dr. George Gilmer, 1771. A son of this marriage, Dr. George Gilmer, Jr., married Elizabeth Hudson; their son, Thomas Walker Gilmer, married Anne Baker; their daughter, Elizabeth Anderson Gilmer, married St. George Tucker III.; a daughter of this marriage, Lucy Beverly Tucker, married Robert B. Richardson; another daughter, Annie Baker Tucker, married Professor Lyon Gardiner Tyler, LL.D., President of William and Mary College, and author of many valuable works. One daughter remains unmarried, Lena Hunter Tucker.
6. Elizabeth Walker, born 1753; married Rev. Matthew Maury, 1773.
7. Mildred Walker, born 1755; married Joseph Hornsby, of Williamsburg, Virginia, 1770.
8. Sarah Walker, born 1758; married Colonel Reuben Lindsay, 1778.
9. Martha Walker, born 1760; married George Divers, 1780.
10. Reuben Walker, born 1762; died 1765.

Of Sceptred Race

11. Francis Walker, born 1764; married Jane Byrd Nelson, 1798. Judith Page Walker, daughter of this marriage, married Hon. William C. Rives. They were grandparents of Amelia Louise Rives, the gifted writer, who married Prince Troubetskoy.

12. Peachy Walker, born 1767; married Joshua Fry, 1787. Joshua Fry was the son of Colonel John Fry and Sallie Adams, and grandson of Joshua Fry, gentleman, who, it is said, graduated at Oxford; after coming to America, he was professor of mathematics at William and Mary College. He was colonel of one of the Virginia regiments sent against Fort Duquesne. His wife was Mary, daughter of Dr. Paul Micou, and widow of — Hill.

Among the descendants of Peachy Walker and Joshua Fry are the Bullitt and Speed families of Louisville, Kentucky, also the family of Adlai E. Stephenson and his wife, Letitia Green, who was a daughter of Reverend Lewis Warner Green, D.D., and his wife, Mary Peachy, who was a daughter of Thomas Walker Fry, descended from Dr. Thomas Walker of "Castle Hill," Virginia.

The mother of Mildred Thornton, wife of Dr. Thomas Walker, and mother of his children, was the daughter of Colonel Francis Thornton and his wife, Mary Taliaferro Thornton.

The founder of the Taliaferro family is said, by Mr. Peyton Neale Clarke, to have come from Normandy with the Conqueror. It is also stated by some writers that this Norman knight was ancestor of the Taylor family.

Robert Taliaferro, Gentleman, settled in Gloucester County, Virginia, 1636. He married a daughter

of Rev. Charles Grymes, of Middlesex. To them were born several children: John, Frances, Richard, Robert and Charles. It is thought that Charles married Lucy Walker, of Urbanna, Middlesex County, but it is not known from which one of the four sons Mary Taliaferro, who married Colonel Francis Thornton, and was the mother of Mildred Thornton, who married Dr. Thomas Walker, descended. This Mildred was the mother of all the children of Dr. Thomas Walker. After her death he married her sister, but there were no children of this later marriage.

In the list of children of Dr. Thomas Walker and his wife, Mildred Thornton, appears the name of Elizabeth Walker, who married Reverend Matthew Maury. The ancestor of Matthew Maury, Jean de la Fontaine, with his eldest son and wife, suffered death at their home in France during the religious persecutions. Jacques, a younger son of Jean de la Fontaine, was born 1550; died 1633. Rev. James Fontaine, descendant of this Jacques, married February 8, 1686, Ann Elizabeth Boursiquot. To them were born three children:

1. Peter Fontaine.
2. John Fontaine.
3. Mary Anne Fontaine, born 1690; died 1755; married in Dublin, Ireland, 1716, Matthew Maury, a Huguenot. They came to Virginia, 1718, where Matthew Maury died in 1752. Among their children was the Rev. James Maury, who married, in 1773,

Of Sceptred Race

Miss Walker. The Peter Fontaine mentioned above stated in a letter that she was a niece of Dr. Thomas Walker. As he had but one brother, John Walker, who married Miss Baylor, of Essex, the Miss Walker who married Rev. James Maury must have been his daughter.

To Rev. James Maury, rector of Walker's Church, and his wife, — Walker, were born several children, among them:

Rev. Matthew Maury, also rector of Walker's Church, who married his cousin, Elizabeth Walker, daughter of Dr. Thomas Walker and his wife, Mildred Thornton.

Richard Maury, who married, 1790, Diana, daughter of Major John Minor, of Topping Castle, Virginia. Their children were John Minor Maury, Mary Walker Maury, Matilda Maury, Betsy Maury, who married — Holland; Richard Launcelot Maury, and the famous scientist, Commodore Matthew Fontaine Maury, author of "The Physical Geography of the Sea and Its Meteorology," who married Anne Herndon, 1834. A member of this branch of the family is the eminent Dr. Richard B. Maury, of Memphis, Tennessee.

As already stated, the wife of Dr. Thomas Walker, "of Castle Hill," was Mildred Thornton, and her first American ancestor of this name was William Thornton, who came from Yorkshire, England. He settled in York County, Virginia, before 1646. Soon

after this date he moved to Gloucester County, and established a home about four miles northwest of Gloucester Point, called "The Hills" to this day. Late in life he moved to Stafford County. The name "Thornton" appears in old works as an evolution from "Thorton" of Oxfordshire.

This William Thornton had three sons, one of whom, Francis Thornton, born 1651, married Alice Savage, daughter of Colonel Anthony Savage, justice in Gloucester County, 1660.

To Francis Thornton and his wife, Alice Savage, were born several children, among them:

Francis Thornton, born January 4, 1682. He is spoken of as Colonel Francis Thornton, of Snow Creek, Caroline County. He was a justice in this county and burgess for Spottsylvania, 1723-1726. He married Mary Taliaferro, and to them was born, about 1721, Mildred Thornton, who married Dr. Thomas Walker.

Returning to the Lewis line and the record of the marriage of Nicholas Lewis (son of Colonel Robert Lewis, "of Belvoir," and his wife, Jane Meriwether) to Mary Walker, daughter of Dr. Thomas Walker (and his wife, Mildred Thornton), descent will be followed through their children, among whom were:

1. Thomas Walker Lewis, born 1763; died June, 1807; married, 1788, Elizabeth Meriwether.
2. Elizabeth Lewis, born 1769; married February 28, 1788, William Douglas.
3. Margaret Lewis, born 1785; married Charles

Lewis Thomas. (To them were born Nicholas Lewis Thomas, M.D., Robert Warner, John Isham; Mary Walker, who married Judge Clayton, of Mississippi; Frances E., who married Dr. Charles Hunter Meriwether; Charles, who was the father of Mrs. Jane Jackson, of Hudsonville, Marshall County, Mississippi. Mary Walker Thomas, mentioned above, who married Judge Clayton, was the mother of Mary Lewis Clayton, who married William Hull, of Mississippi. Of this latter marriage there were several children. Lucy Hull, who married E. Q. Withers and left a son, William Withers, who married Kate Wellford; Walker Hull, who married John Martin, and left two children, John Donaldson Martin and Mary Lewis Martin; Elizabeth Hull, who married Rice T. Fant, and has two children, Mary Lewis Fant and Arthur Fant. Lineally descended from Colonel George Reade in this line are Charles L. Townes, of Memphis, Tennessee, and his sister, Virginia Townes Duncan, of Grenada, Mississippi.)

4. Mary Lewis, who married Isaac Miller, of Kentucky. Their son, Warwick Miller, was grandfather of the artist, Pattie Thumm, of Louisville.

5. NICHOLAS MERIWETHER LEWIS, born August 13, 1767; died September 22, 1818. He married his cousin Mildred Hornsby, daughter of Joseph Hornsby, of Williamsburg, Virginia, and his wife, Mildred Walker, daughter of Dr. Thomas Walker and his wife, Mildred Thornton.

The first Hornsby mentioned in the family records

is Joseph, who lived in Great Yarmouth, Norfolk County, England. The men of his family were naval officers. Neither he nor his wife, Hannah Linkley, came to America.

Their son, Joseph Hornsby, came when seventeen years of age, and settled at Williamsburg, Virginia, (where he had an uncle living, Thomas Hornsby, a brother of his father). He married, about 1770, Mildred Walker, a daughter of Dr. Thomas Walker and his wife, Mildred Thornton.

Joseph Hornsby was a man of considerable wealth, and is said to have lived in a style befitting his handsome income. His wife, Mildred Walker, must have sympathized with his ideas and ambitions, for it is said that tutors and masters, even for music and dancing, were brought from England to train their five children. Their home was noted for its lavish entertaining, and is said to have been fashioned after the old English models. After the death of his wife he moved to Shelby County, Kentucky, with his children. Here he died when sixty-seven years of age, leaving eight thousand acres of land and many slaves to his descendants. He also left rare old silver and quaint relics, among these an immense Bible, brought in his youth from England, which is still in a good state of preservation, as is also his diary. The entries in the latter more than a century old bear testimony to a character of lofty principles and deep religious convictions. The children of Joseph Hornsby and

Of Sceptred Race

his wife, Mary Walker Hornsby, were:

1. Hannah Hornsby, born March, 1771; married Thomas Allen.

2. Mildred Hornsby, born February 20, 1774; married her cousin, Nicholas Meriwether Lewis, and died October 20, 1847.

3. Joseph Hornsby, born March 28, 1777; married Cynthia Allen. To them were born ten children: Joseph W., John A., Anne M., Thomas W., Dr. Nicholas Lewis, of St. Louis, Mildred Thornton, Henry Hancock, Dandridge C., William F., and Robert I. Hornsby.

4. Thomas Hornsby, born January, 1779; married Frances Henderson.

5. Sarah Hornsby, born October 17, 1780; married John Allen.

There is a quaint old sampler in the possession of Mrs. James Henry Watson, of Memphis, Tennessee, embroidered by Sarah Hornsby, giving the births of these children.

Mildred Hornsby, one of these children, is said to have been a woman of rare intellectual brilliance, strength of character and quick powers of repartee. When quite young there developed between herself and her first cousin, Nicholas Meriwether Lewis, a warm attachment which, it seems, was not quite to the liking of her father, Joseph Hornsby. There were many other suitors for the hand of young Mildred, among them, or so it was whispered, John Randolph "of Roa-

noke." Whether or no he was the one favored by the fair maid's father, tradition does not clearly state, but it tells that upon occasion of a great dinner party, when the ladies and gentlemen of the most patrician circles of good old Williamsburg were gathered about the table of the Hornsby home, toasts were offered by one and another, and that at last the host said, after a very dignified and patronizing fashion, glancing at his young daughter, "My Milly, give us a toast," and young Milly, holding her head very high and bowing to her father's guests, replied: "The farmer's art hath won my heart!" A ripple of amusement passed around the table; all understood the allusion, for Nicholas Meriwether Lewis was a farmer, and some of her other admirers were not. The old gentleman was surprised and doubtless a little impatient, but he only exclaimed, as to a thoughtless child, "Tut, tut!"

She was a devoted member of the Episcopal Church, and was among those who united to build Christ Church, now the Cathedral, of Louisville, Kentucky. Her ancestors were doubtless Church of England adherents. The tomb of Thomas Hornsby, her great uncle, who came to Virginia, 1730, and is said to have left her father one hundred and ten thousand pounds sterling, is in the churchyard of old Bruton at Williamsburg.

Nicholas Meriwether Lewis and his wife, Mildred Hornsby, moved from Virginia to Kentucky, and made their home near Louisville, at this time only a

small settlement. To them were born two children, Joseph Lewis, who died young, and

ANNAH HORNSBY LEWIS, born February 2, 1796; died August 10, 1882. She married (his second wife) in 1814 Hancock Taylor, son of Colonel Richard Taylor, an officer who won distinction in the Revolution, and who was a great-grandson of James Taylor (who came from Carlisle, England, to Virginia about 1635), and his first wife, Frances Taylor.

To Annah Hornsby Lewis Taylor and her husband, Hancock Taylor, were born ten children, of whom two only are now living, Robert Hornsby Taylor, of Florida, and Mary Louise Taylor, born May 20, 1824, who married May 2, 1843, Archibald Magill Robinson, of Louisville, Kentucky, who was born in Winchester, Virginia, August 23, 1821. He was a son of Lyles Robert Robinson of Virginia and his wife, Katherine Worthington Goldsborough, of Maryland. (The Robinson and the Taylor records will be found in subsequent pages.)



Chapter Ninth

Alfred the Great.
Colonel George Reade.
Mary Louise Taylor Robinson.

In the preceding chapters the line of descent has been brought from Alfred the Great to Colonel George Reade, from him to Colonel Robert Lewis of "Belvoir," and thence through three generations to Mary Louise Taylor, who married May 2, 1843, Archibald Magill Robinson.

The Taylor family thus introduced is one of historic interest and dignity, and closely associated with the development of this country from its earliest Colonial struggles. Among the English gentry who established American homes in the first half of the seventeenth century, it was conspicuous and won speedy recognition.

JAMES TAYLOR, called "James the First," was born in 1615, and came from Carlisle, England, to Caroline County, Virginia, about 1635. The home at which he lived and died was in New Kent County, where he was a large land owner, a prominent man of affairs, and conspicuously associated with all matters affecting the well-being of the colony.

A seal ring belonging to this James Taylor, and showing the crest and motto of the Taylor arms, has descended to the present generation.

In the opinion of Disraeli, "the traditions of a nation

are part of its existence," and the same may be claimed for the traditions and legends of ancient families. With the seal ring just mentioned has descended a legend which declares that upon a certain occasion the king of England, with his knights, was enjoying the chase in one of the royal forests when suddenly a wild boar, hard driven, turned upon the royal huntsman, whereat there sprang to his defense one of the attending knights, who, interposing, thrust the animal through with his lance. The king, in gratitude, bade him prefer any request whatsoever, promising that it would be granted.

From this time the "crest" and distinguishing mark of this knight and his descendants was the uplifted arm with lance in hand, accompanied by the motto, "*consequitur quodcunque petit*," "He strikes what he aims at," or "He gains what he seeks."

There is a legend relating to an earlier period still, in which the device shown on the ring is connected with heroism on the field of Hastings. An ancient chronicler states that Taillefer, a Norman noble, claimed as ancestor of the Taylors, accompanied William the Conqueror to England, that in front of the sacred "Gonfalon" or standard, rode this knight, and that as he rode, he was

"Chanting aloud the lusty strain
Of Roland and of Charlemagne,
And the dead who deathless are
Who fell at famous Roncesvalles."

Again and again, according to the story, he led the assault against the Saxons, but at last fell before Leofwine,



a brother of King Harold. A quaint ballad, called "Taillefer," opens with the lines:

"He left the old castle to make his first journey,
All ready to fight or take part in a tourney,"

And after many stanzas states in closing that William, after the battle of Hastings, knowing that Taillifer had been slain, called out:

"Drink to Taillefer, all!

His heirs shall have a whole country, fee-simple deeded,
And a motto,—*Consequitur quodcumque petit.*"

A descendant of this Taliaferro is said to have received vast estates and to have been the ancestor of the Earls of Pennington (these said to be the ancestors of the Taylors). In the time of Charles the Bold, king of France, a Taliaferro was created Duke of Angouleme, and Isobel Taliaferro, or Taillefer, daughter of Count d'Angouleme, married King John of England.

This name, which after several changes became Taliaferro, is the family name of the Earls of Pennington, and it is claimed that Hanger Taillefer (who lived in the time of Henry the Third, and whose estates were in Kent), had a son William, who was called "Taylor of Shadochurst," and that his grandson, John Taylor, was Lord of the Manor of Shadochurst.

These Taylors are said to be, "of Pennington," and Pennington is only twenty miles from Carlisle, the port from which James Taylor the First, sailed to America. The Taylor arms, the crest of which appears upon the seal ring mentioned above, with the motto, are those

which also belong to the Earls of Pennington. Recent investigations in England have resulted in satisfying those most interested that the Pennington and Taylor origin is identical.

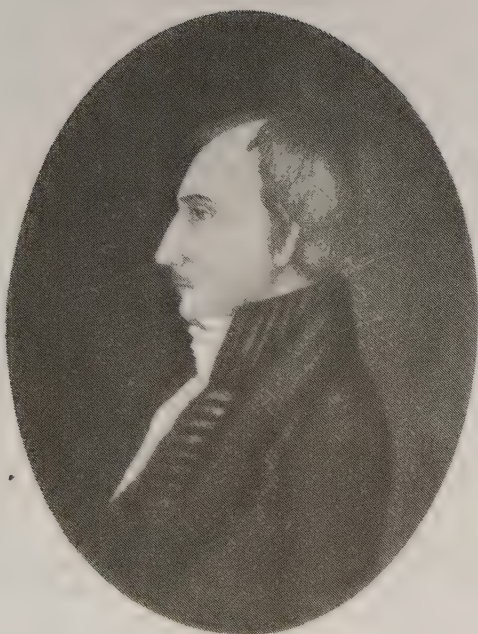
James Taylor, the first, married Frances, surname unknown, who died September 22, 1680. In 1682, he married Mary Gregory, who survived him. He died in 1698.

The children of the second marriage were, Ann, Mary, Edmund, Elizabeth, and John, who married Catharine Pendleton. A son of this marriage, Edmund Taylor, married, as shown elsewhere, Anne Lewis, daughter of Colonel Charles Lewis, "of the Byrd," and his wife, Mary Howell.

The descent traced in this chapter is through the first marriage, of which there were born two daughters, and a son,

JAMES TAYLOR, second, born December 29th, 1668, married Martha Thompson, born in 1679, a daughter of William Thompson, said to have been an officer in the English army and a son of Sir Roger Thompson, of England. It is further said that she descended from Margaret Atheling and her husband, Malcolm Canmore.

This James Taylor was one of the first surveyors of Virginia, and ran out the lines between Hanover, Spottsylvania, and Orange Counties. In early days official surveyors seem to have been men whose education and intelligence best fitted them for the work. Later the office of Surveyor-General of Virginia was in the gift of William and Mary College.



JAMES TAYLOR II.

In Orange County, James Taylor located ten thousand acres of land, and here he lived with his wife and children until his death in 1729. He was justice of the peace from 1702-1714 for King and Queen County. In August, 1736, the Virginia burgesses ordered the counties of Spottsylvania, Hanover and Orange to pay sixteen thousand pounds of tobacco to Martha Thompson Taylor, widow of James Taylor, for his services in running the dividing line between the said counties.

The home of James Taylor, second, and his wife, Martha Thompson Taylor, was "Hare Forest," Orange County, Virginia, and the tradition that the Earls of Hare were among the ancestors of the Taylor family, may explain the name. Nine children were born of the marriage, Frances, Martha, James, Zachary, George, Tabitha, Hannah, Mildred and Erasmus (the last named being ancestor of the late Dr. Andrew Glassell Grinnan, of Orange County, Virginia).

Of these children, Frances Taylor, born August 30, 1700, died November 25, 1761, married, August 24, 1741, Ambrose Madison. They were grandparents of President Madison.

Martha Taylor, born January 27, 1702, married Thomas Chew, son of Larkin Chew, of Spottsylvania County, Virginia.

James Taylor, born March 20, 1703, died March 1, 1784, married, first, Mrs. Alice Thornton Catlett, second, Mrs. Elizabeth McGrath Lewis. To this James Taylor and his first wife, Alice Thornton Catlett, daughter of Colonel Francis Thornton, of Caroline County, and sister of Mil-

dred Thornton, who married Dr. Thomas Walker, were born several children. Among them, James Taylor, born December 20, 1732, died 1814, married, first, Ann Hubbard, second, Mrs. Elizabeth Fitzhugh Conway, widow of Captain Francis Conway. Among the children of the first marriage was James Taylor, founder of Newport, Kentucky, where he located in 1791. He was born April 19, 1769, and married Mrs. Keturah Moss Leith, of "Tuckahoe," near Lexington, Kentucky. He died in Kentucky, November 7, 1848. Keturah Moss was the daughter of Major Hugh Moss and his wife, Jane Ford, of Goochland, Virginia. She was born September 11, 1774, died January 14, 1866. Keturah Taylor, daughter of this marriage, married Horatio Turpin Harris. Their daughter, Anna Maria Harris, married James J. O'Fallon, of St. Louis. Josephine, another daughter of Keturah Taylor and her husband, Horatio Turpin Harris, married George W. Ward. They had several children, among them Elizabeth Johnson Ward, who married in Washington City, August 4, 1880, Professor Charles Avery Doremus, of New York City. Their children are Robert Ogden Doremus, Norvin Green Doremus, Katharine Ward Doremus.

Zachary Taylor, born April 17, 1707, died about 1768, married Elizabeth Lee, daughter of Hancock Lee, of Ditchley, and his second wife, Sarah Elizabeth Allerton. After the death of Elizabeth Lee, Zachary Taylor married Mrs. Esther Blackburn.

Of these nine children, two became grandparents of presidents of the United States. Frances Taylor, who married Ambrose Madison, and

ZACHARY TAYLOR, who married Elizabeth Lee, daughter of Hancock, and granddaughter of Colonel Richard Lee, the first of his line in this country.

The Lee family appears elsewhere in this volume, but the marriage of Hancock Lee with Sarah Elizabeth Allerton (daughter of Elizabeth Willoughby and her second husband, Isaac Allerton, second), introduces a most interesting line of descent. Isaac Allerton, father of Elizabeth Allerton, was a son of Isaac Allerton, first, and his second wife, Fear Brewster. Isaac Allerton, first, was born in England about 1583, died in America in 1659. He was a member of the "Merchant Taylors' Guild" of London, served an apprenticeship of seven years in this guild, and thus earned the right to become a candidate for the offices of alderman, sheriff, or lord mayor of London. This franchise was given only to those who were freemen of the trade guilds, and no one could be elected to these high offices who had not served his apprenticeship in one of them.

There were in all about seventy of these guilds, twelve of them considered the great guilds. One of the twelve was the "Marchauntailo," as spelt in the old records. This was the great educational guild, and ranked high as a feeding school for the universities. It was first licensed in the time of Edward the First. Henry the Sixth gave it a charter under the name of "Masters and Wardens of the Fraternity of St. John Baptist of London." Henry the Seventh was a member of this guild, and changed the name to "Merchant Taylors."

James the First was a member of the "Cloth Work-

Of Scripted Race

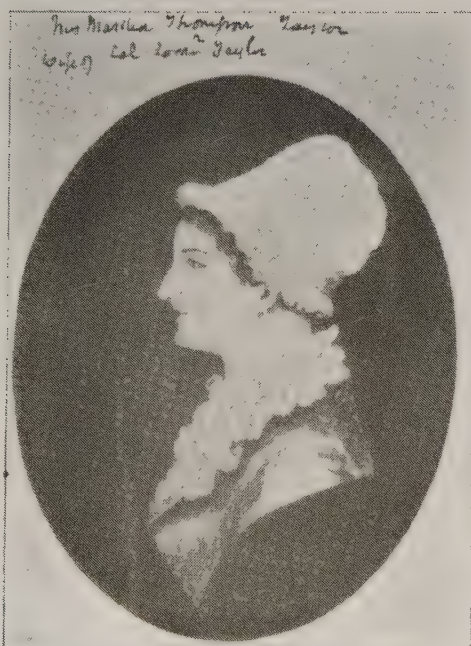
ers' Guild;" Prince Henry Stuart, his eldest son, belonged to the "Merchant Taylors." The Earl of Southampton was also one of its apprentices.

These statements will give an idea of the dignity and importance of the "Craft Guilds" of that day, and explain the fact that the sons of the most notable Virginia families were sometimes sent back to England to attend the school of the "Merchant Taylors' Guild."

During the religious disturbances in England, which marked this period, Isaac Allerton went to Leyden, Holland. Here he married Mary Norris, of Newbury, England, November 4, 1611. To them were born four children: Bartholomew, Remember, Mary, and Sarah, all born in Holland or England.

The first wife of Isaac Allerton died at Plymouth, February 25, 1621. In 1626 he married a second time, his wife being Fear Brewster, daughter of Elder William Brewster, founder of Plymouth Colony. She died in Plymouth, December 12, 1634.

Isaac Allerton was a man of wealth and position, of great mental activity and breadth of views. His character was distinguished by an unusual degree of enthusiasm, energy, and hopefulness. He was also a man of resources and quick ingenuity. These qualities rendered him most valuable to the colony. While the enterprises entrusted to him were not always successful, their failure was not due to fault on his part, for he is said to have been indefatigable in his efforts to promote their advancement. He was the fifth signer of the Plymouth Compact, and was chosen deputy governor in 1621. He



made four journeys to England in the interests of the colony, and was entrusted with the most weighty affairs connected with its well-being.

He was the founder of Marblehead, and pioneer of many of the great enterprises of New England. In 1635 his home was in New Haven. May 19, 1643, he bought a house and lot in New Amsterdam. Later he lived here and was one of the eight selectmen elected September 13, 1643, for counsel and advice during the feared uprising of the Indians.

He owned trading vessels, and was doubtless frequently in Virginia, for he had estates there from which was probably brought the tobacco which filled his great warehouse on the shore of East river (near what is now known as Maiden Lane, New York). "Point Allerton," at the mouth of Boston Harbor, "Allerton Hall," Duxbury, and "Allerton Block," Marblehead, were named for him.

The second wife of Isaac Allerton (first), Fear Brewster, who died in 1634, was a daughter of William Brewster,—the founder of the Plymouth Colony, and the "Father of New England," who was born about 1560. The family home was at Serooby, a small town in England, where they are known to have lived for at least two generations prior to the arrival of William Brewster in America.

The period during which William Brewster entered the world was one characterized by the most intense interest in ecclesiastical questions, and as a result of the general upheaval which followed, there was a widespread vivification of men's minds and souls. Following upon this

came suddenly a flood of new literature in prose and verse, and a quickening of the artistic and religious sensibilities. The reign of Queen Elizabeth, the dominance of the Protestants, and the intellect of Shakespeare glorified the century to which William Brewster belonged. He was four years the senior of the great poet, and seems to have been deeply stirred by the spiritual and intellectual stimulus of the age. He studied two years at Cambridge, and entered upon life well equipped for independent thought and action.

He left the university before graduating, and entered the service of William Davidson, Secretary of State to Queen Elizabeth and Ambassador to Holland. It is said that Davidson esteemed him as a son, and made him his confidential friend.

When, in 1584, the Queen made a league with the United Provinces, Davidson placed the keys of the town of Flushing in the care of William Brewster, and the State of Holland presented him with a gold chain. He returned to England with Davidson, suffered with him the Queen's displeasure, and was both fined and imprisoned.

This was followed by the loss of property and position, and he went to Leyden, Holland, with the little company of "Separatists." Here he supported himself by teaching, using the Latin language as medium.

The family of William Brewster consisted of his wife, Mary, "Dame Brewster," as she is always called, three sons: Jonathan, Wrestling, and Love—and four daughters. Of these Fear was one; she came to the colony, in

1621, in the ship *Ann*, and became the second wife of Isaac Allerton in 1626.

Jonathan Brewster married ———. Love Brewster married, March 15, 1634, Sarah, daughter of William Collier. Love Brewster and his wife, Sarah, had four children; one daughter and three sons.

Isaac Allerton, second, son of Isaac Allerton and his wife, Fear Brewster, was educated at Harvard College, and graduated in 1650. About 1654 he moved to Virginia and settled on an estate a short distance from the homes of Dr. Thomas Gerard, Henry Corbin, and John Lee. Here these neighbors built a great banqueting hall convenient to their several estates, where gay assemblages of friends might gather together for merry-making.

Isaac Allerton was major under Colonel John Washington, 1675, and lieutenant-colonel in the Colonial service in 1676; was Burgess 1696, and held many other important offices. He married Elizabeth (Willoughby) Colclough, widow of Colonel George Colclough, of Westmoreland, and daughter of Thomas Willoughby.

The Willoughby family is closely connected with the most stirring periods and events of English history, and descends from many of the noble, probably royal, houses of Europe. The immediate ancestor claimed by the American line is Sir Christopher Willoughby, Knight of the Bath, who died in 1448. His son, Lord Willoughby, of Parham, married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Heneage. Their son, Lord Charles Willoughby, married Margaret, daughter of the Earl of Lincoln. A

son of this marriage, Thomas Willoughby, is believed to be the father of Colonel Thomas Willoughby (called "Ensign" in his first grant of land in Virginia), who was born in England in 1601, and died in England, 1658. His wife's name is said to have been Alice ———

This Thomas Willoughby came to Virginia before 1627, and established a home in Elizabeth City County. He was a justice for Elizabeth City, 1628; presiding justice of Lower Norfolk, March, 1639, and later "high lieutenant" of the county until 1646—that is, county lieutenant, a military title which gave the rank of lieutenant-colonel. He was called, in 1639, "Thomas Willoughby, Esq.," and also "Captain Willoughby." He was Burgess for the upper part of Elizabeth City, 1629-1639, possibly later. He was made a member of the Governor's Council, 1644; this office he held until his death.

To Thomas Willoughby and his wife, Alice Willoughby, was born, in Virginia, December 25, 1632, Thomas Willoughby, third. He was educated at the Merchant Taylors' School, London, England, where he matriculated in 1644; later he married Margaret Herbert, of Virginia, probably the daughter of Richard Herbert.

To Thomas Willoughby and his wife, Margaret Herbert Willoughby, were born, Thomas Willoughby, fourth, Sarah Willoughby, Elizabeth Willoughby, and another daughter, who married Reverend Moses Robertson.

Elizabeth Willoughby, daughter of Thomas Willoughby and his wife, Margaret Herbert, married, as already stated, Isaac Allerton, second; their daughter, Sarah Elizabeth Allerton, married, as stated above, Hancock



Lee, their home being "Ditchley," one of the interesting Colonial estates of Virginia. Hancock Lee, like the other members of his distinguished family, took a prominent part in the political and religious affairs of his section. Bishop Meade speaks of a silver communion cup presented by him to "ye Parish of Lee," in 1711. It is said to be still in use.

Elizabeth Lee, daughter of Hancock Lee and his wife, Sarah Elizabeth Allerton, married Zachary Taylor, son of James Taylor and his wife, Martha Thompson.

To Zachary Taylor and his wife, Elizabeth Lee, were born four children—Zachary, Hancock, Richard, and Elizabeth.

Elizabeth Lee Taylor, wife of Zachary and mother of these four children, died when quite young, but she was a woman of rare culture, firm moral purpose, and left a lasting impress upon her children. She doubtless inherited from her great-grandfather, William Brewster, who was a Christian, a scholar, a gentleman, and cultured man of affairs, somewhat of the tone and individuality of her character, while from the Lees she inherited noble traits which in their fullest development, in the character of her kinsman, Robert E. Lee, have received a world-wide recognition.

After the death of Elizabeth Lee, her husband, Zachary Taylor, married Mrs. Esther Blackburn, widow of Anthony Blackburn.

Of the children of Zachary Taylor and his wife, Elizabeth Lee, Zachary is said to have been a member of Wash-

ington's command, and later, lieutenant in the Virginia militia. He married his cousin, Alice Chew.

Elizabeth, daughter of Zachary Taylor and his wife, Elizabeth Lee, married Thomas Bell and moved to Kentucky.

Hancock, son of Zachary Taylor and his wife, Elizabeth Lee, was killed by the Indians in 1774, when accompanying a surveying party sent by General William Preston from Fincastle County, Virginia, of which Kentucky was then a part.

RICHARD TAYLOR, third son of Zachary Taylor and his wife, Elizabeth Lee, was born in Orange County, Virginia, April 3, 1741. He was a man of finely balanced character, high toned and affectionate, remarkable even when a boy for his daring and adventurous spirit, intellectual to an unusual degree, and possessed of a loyalty of soul which made him an unswerving friend and devoted son. To the close of his long and eventful career he spoke often and in terms of the deepest reverence and tenderness of the young mother called so early from her post of guide and instructor.

At the outbreak of the Revolution, Richard Taylor was commissioned as first lieutenant in the first company organized in his section of Virginia. He was made captain September 6, 1775; major of the Thirteenth Virginia Regiment, February 4, 1778; transferred to the Ninth Regiment, September 14, 1778, and became lieutenant-colonel of the Second Virginia Regiment, Decem-

ber 7, 1779. This rank he held to the close of the war. He retired February 12, 1781.

In 1779, August 20th, Colonel Richard Taylor married Sarah Dabney Strother (born December 11, 1760, died December 13, 1829), daughter of William Strother (and his wife, Sarah Bailey Pannill), of the ancient Strother family, presented more fully in "Some Notable Families of America," by the author of this volume. Sarah Dabney Strother Taylor was also descended from the well-known Huguenot family of Dabney or D'Aubigne.

When the War of the Revolution was over, Colonel Richard Taylor journeyed with his wife, children, servants, and household effects westward to Kentucky. Winding in and out of the wild mountains, across the trackless forests, where only trees blazed by hardy pioneers marked the way, the goodly company traveled. The year 1785 found them settled on a large estate near the present city of Louisville, Kentucky.

Later, when the family circle was complete, the children of the house numbered nine. Hancock, Zachary, Joseph, Elizabeth Lee, Sarah, Emily, George, William, and Strother.

These children were cradled, as it were, in war. The crack of the rifle, the wild whoop of the Indian, the cry of fierce beasts furnished the music to which their young ears were attuned. It is not strange that with their inherited traits and this environment the boys became soldiers and the girls vigorous, well-poised, intelligent women. In the veins of these children flowed the blood of heroes and of scholars; of the Lees, with their record

of knightly service to king and country; of the Strothers, with the reflected influence of their wild, Viking conflicts and adventures; of William Brewster, with his battles and sacrifices for conscience sake, and of the Willoughbys, with their long list of honorable deeds.

Colonel Richard Taylor himself was a man of unusual culture as well as of wealth and social distinction. He was intimately acquainted with the classics, knew "by heart" long passages from the early English poets, and personally taught his children the rudiments of Latin and Greek and higher mathematics. He repeated to them in the walks they were wont to take together long selections from ancient writers, and stimulated in them a love for the truly good and beautiful. His own attention to their intellectual development was supplemented by that of Elisha Ayers, of Connecticut, who was brought to Kentucky to take charge of a school for the children of the circle of Virginians of which the Taylors were the center.

Colonel Richard Taylor represented Jefferson County in the conventions of May, 1785 and 1788, was a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1792 and 1799, and was a member of the legislatures of both Virginia and Kentucky, as well as member for four successive terms of the Electoral College—1813, 1817, 1821, 1825. In 1814 he was appointed naval officer at the Falls of the Ohio, in place of John Campbell.

Of the children of Colonel Richard Taylor and his wife, Sarah Dabney Strother Taylor, Hancock Taylor, the eldest, was born January 29, 1781; died March 29, 1841. Married, first, July 8, 1806, Sophia Elizabeth Hoard;

second, August 31, 1814, Annah Hornsby Lewis, daughter of Nicholas Meriwether Lewis and his wife, Mildred Hornsby.

William Taylor, U. S. A., surgeon in the United States army, born —, died —.

Joseph Pannill Taylor, U. S. A., born May 4, 1796; died June 29, 1864. He married Evelyn, daughter of John W. McLean, justice of the Supreme Court of Ohio.

Elizabeth Lee Taylor, born January 14, 1792, married a cousin, Gibson Taylor. To them were born nine children: Anne Pendleton, who married Frederick Edwards; Sarah Strother, who married Colonel W. R. Jouett, U. S. A.; Richard Hancock, who died unmarried; Virginia, who married Dr. Burton Randall, U. S. A.; Josephine Pannill, died unmarried; Margaret Lewis, late of Annapolis, Maryland; Emily Allison, married General Lafayette McLaws; Eliza, who married N. W. Casey; John Gibson, first U. S. A., then Captain C. S. A., a gallant soldier who died in defense of the "Lost Cause."

Zachary Taylor, twelfth President of the United States, son of Colonel Richard Taylor and his wife, Sarah Dabney Strother, was born September 24, 1784; died July 29, 1850. He married Margaret Makall Smith, of St. Leonard's Creek, Calvert County, Maryland, whose ancestor, Richard Smith, was appointed attorney general of that province by Oliver Cromwell, in 1657.

The children of Zachary Taylor and Margaret Makall Smith were four. Ann, the eldest, married Dr. Robert Wood, a surgeon in the United States army. Their children were Nina (who married, first, Mr. Boyce; second,

the Prussian consul, Baron Guido von Grabow), John, Robert and Sarah. Sarah, the youngest, resides in Winchester, Virginia. Robert, a gallant Confederate soldier, died some years since in New Orleans, where several of his children still reside. John, the eldest son, entered the United States navy as a midshipman, in his seventeenth year, and at the opening of the Civil War resigned his position and entered the service of the Confederacy. With the rank of colonel he served as aide on the staff of his uncle, by marriage, Jefferson Davis, and was with General Lee in the fights around Richmond, serving here and in other engagements with distinguished gallantry. At the close of the war he escaped with General Breckenridge from Florida and crossed to Cuba in an open boat. From Cuba he went to Halifax, Nova Scotia, where he made his home. Here he became identified with various important enterprises and won the regard and admiration of its citizens. He was a fine representative of the best type of Southern gentleman, possessing a wide culture and rare scientific attainments. His son, Lieut. Charles Carroll Wood, fell in the fight for British honor in the South African war.

Elizabeth, second child of President Zachary Taylor, will long be remembered as one of the most brilliant and fascinating of the notable women who have graced the White House. As "Betty Bliss," she was both loved and admired, and her grace, ready wit, and varied accomplishments fitted her well for the high position to which she was called. She married, first, in 1848, Colonel William Wallace Smith Bliss, of the United States army.

He was the son of Captain John Bliss, U. S. A., and his wife, Olive Hall Simonds, and was descended from Thomas Bliss, of Hartford, Connecticut, 1635. Colonel Bliss was a gallant soldier in the Mexican War, and was promoted for meritorious action at Palo Alto, Resaca de la Palma, and Buena Vista. He was adjutant and military secretary of General Zachary Taylor during this war, and died some years after its close.

Elizabeth Taylor Bliss married later Philip Dandridge, of Winchester, Virginia, and after his death lived in retirement, at Winchester, until her own death, which occurred in July, 1909.

Sarah Knox, the third daughter of Zachary Taylor and his wife, Margaret Makall Smith, married Lieutenant Jefferson Davis, U. S. A., afterward President of the Confederate States. Much has been said of this marriage, and many statements utterly untrue have been circulated regarding it. Knox Taylor was accomplished and beautiful, with both inherited and cultivated mental gifts. The children of Zachary Taylor were all sent to the best schools in the East, and she knew nothing of the hardships and privations of frontier life. For this reason the suit of the young lieutenant was not favored. General Taylor feeling that his daughter would probably not be surrounded by the luxuries to which she had been accustomed.

In 1835 she was visiting the various country places of her family near Louisville, Kentucky, and her father wrote Mrs. Gibson Taylor, his sister, that if Knox still wished to marry Lieutenant Davis he would not longer

withhold his consent. Some time elapsed before the matter was decided, then a day was appointed for the marriage.

When the members of the family and guests began to assemble, Lieutenant Davis himself arrived, in considerable perplexity. The clerk of the court had declined to issue the marriage license, upon the plea that the bride-elect was under age. Hancock Taylor, her uncle, immediately returned to the city with Lieutenant Davis and procured the license; on their return the ceremony was performed by Mr. Ashe, an Episcopal minister. Dr. and Mrs. Wood were the nearest relatives of the bride present. Nicholas Lewis Taylor, son of Hancock, and Sally, daughter of Mrs. Gibson Taylor, at whose home the bride was then sojourning, were the only attendants. It was an afternoon wedding, and the bride wore a traveling gown and bonnet. A short time after the service she left with her husband for his plantation near Vicksburg, and here the young bride in less than a year passed away.

After the marriage of his daughter, General Taylor did not meet Lieutenant Davis until both were soldiers on the battlefields of Mexico. Here they met as friends and comrades, and the most cordial relations existed between them to the time of President Taylor's death, and afterward, between the Taylor family and Mr. Davis, and the gracious lady who became his second wife.

Richard, fourth child of President Zachary Taylor, was born in New Orleans, January 27, 1826; died in New York, April 12, 1879; was educated at Edinburg, Scotland, and at Yale College, where he graduated in 1845.

He went from college to his father's camp in Mexico, and served at Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma. When the Civil War began he enlisted at once in the Confederate army, and was a gallant soldier throughout the four years' struggle.

After the war, in which he attained the rank of lieutenant general, he spent some time abroad, where he was received in the highest official and social circles with marked consideration. Later he made his home in New Orleans, where he married and left several children. In time of peace, as of war, he devoted himself loyally to the interests of his section, was a man of distinguished literary ability, and wrote one of the most vigorous and striking books yet published upon the epoch of the Civil War. "Destruction and Reconstruction" will long hold a place among the histories of the period to which it relates. He died in New York, 1879, while correcting its proof sheets.

Zachary Taylor, the father of these children, and the twelfth President of the United States, was trained, even during boyhood, in the wild warfare of the border, and became skilled in the tactics which keen observation, accurate perceptions, and a wily foe superinduce.

"Old Rough and Ready" he was called in the early days when Indian warfare meant conflict in primeval forests of the Western frontier, through swamps and underbrush, with the fleetest and most treacherous of foes, and battle with the pestilent climate in the marshes and under the tropic sun of Florida. But this sobriquet has been to a certain extent misleading. The emergencies presenting themselves during the most trying experi-

Of Sceptred Race

ences found him ever "*ready*" for their demands. A slow fever of five weeks' duration did not keep him from the saddle a single day. With the heaviest odds in favor of the adversary, he was always ready for the fray, and, despite the odds, always held the field victorious.

But "rough" he was not. He was utterly indifferent to pomp and ceremony, to gaudy regalia or showy uniform. "He was quiet in expression, strong in action, firm in purpose;" unostentatious and modest in manner, dress, and personal belongings; of the most incorruptible integrity and the most persistent loyalty to duty. He constantly evinced great quickness of perception and fertility of resource, remarkable wisdom and foresight in laying plans, unflagging energy and promptness in executing them.

He was a man of high ideals, and with unflinching rectitude he lived up to them. It was one of his sayings that "the man who cannot be trusted without pledges cannot be confided in merely on account of them." When he had once, after due deliberation, "adopted a resolution or formed a friendship, no earthly power could make him abate the one nor desert the other." One who knew him well remarked that "he was as incapable of surrendering a conviction as an army." General Humphrey Marshall, who served under him, declared, "the more closely his life is examined, the greater beauties it discloses." General Grant wrote, "It was my good fortune to serve under General Taylor, and very near him for a year before hostilities in the war with Mexico began, and

during the first year of that war. There was no man living whom I admired and respected more highly."

Even his enemies, save in the heat of the fight, did not find him "*rough*." Their wounded, their dying and dead, were treated with the same tenderness, the same respect, as the troops he loved so well. His heart was full of sensibility, and he constantly manifested the keenest sympathy for those who were unfortunate or suffering.

Many good-natured jests, but quite groundless, have been circulated during the last few years in regard to his education. As has already been stated, in early youth his studies were directed by Elisha Ayers, of Connecticut; later than this, and whenever it was possible, he was a careful and persistent reader, and one who assimilated and profited by the wisdom of the best authors. His public speeches and dispatches bear favorable comparison with similar documents of his day, and in their sentiments of patriotism are excelled by none. He urged the government to pursue such policy as would avoid the creation of "geographical parties," and insisted upon the most intense and unswerving loyalty to the Union.

His home letters, many of which are still preserved among his descendants, not only express the tenderest affection and solicitude for his family, but furnish the most vivid pictures of the border warfare in which he was engaged.

From Fort Brooks, Tampa Bay, Florida, in August, 1838, he thus writes to his brother Hancock:

"I have returned to this place after an absence of six weeks. Most of this time I was daily on horseback, which

in the tropical sun, and with the worst of water imaginable for drinking, made the fatigues and privations of no ordinary character. The Indians are now broken up in small parties and scattered over this immense country, secreting themselves in their almost impenetrable swamps and hammocks, from which they sally, murdering the first unsuspecting traveler or defenseless family they fall upon. Had they towns, or even habitations, to defend, or could we force them to join battle with us, the war would be brought to a close in a very short time. Unfortunately for us, the enemy have determined to use their legs instead of their arms, leaving the climate to battle for them. This has proved much more fatal to us, and is more to be dreaded than their rifles or scalping knives. If nature has made them fleet of foot than the white man, and given them a country where they leave no tracks when they fly, it is our misfortune, and not our fault."

There are many strong points of resemblance between General Taylor and his second cousin once removed, Robert E. Lee. Each was modest and unassuming, yet possessed of indomitable will. Each was marked by unswerving devotion to duty and notable for consideration and courtesy toward his inferiors, and each was a military leader with no superior in the annals of American history.

On the night of February 23, 1847, when the battle of Buena Vista had been fought, and it was supposed that hostilities would be resumed in the morning, a council of officers was held, and all advised General Taylor

to fall back to a more advantageous position. "No," he replied, "my wounded lie behind me. I will not pass them alive."

The Duke of Wellington pronounced Zachary Taylor the greatest of modern generals, because, when confronted at Buena Vista by overwhelming numbers, and his council of war strongly advised against a battle, he refused their advice, saying, with his characteristic brevity, "Gentlemen, I adjourn the council until tomorrow, *after the battle.*"

It was Taylor's strong personality, his ability to inspire his men with his own spirit, to lift them above the paralyzing influences of their surroundings, that made possible the victory of six thousand over ten thousand protected in a fortified city—of four thousand five hundred mixed troops over twenty-two thousand trained, picked, and splendidly equipped soldiers fighting on their own soil.

Some one has said that "Zachary Taylor was probably the only President to whom the office was an uncoveted and unsought boon." This high honor was conferred in 1848, and was accepted by him as simply another trust for which in the last day he would be called to account.

The portals of the Executive Mansion opened for its new occupant, and only sixteen months had passed when the last great enemy challenged the old warrior. This, too, found him ready. In the presence of death there was no quailing of the eye, no shrinking in the fearless heart, of the intrepid old chief. With his characteristic

simplicity and dignity, he said, calmly, "I have endeavored to do my duty. I am not afraid to die. My only regret is for the friends I leave behind." And so he died, a gleam of glory resting upon the furrowed brow, the silvered hair.

To his brother Hancock the old home had passed, and here, in the family burial ground, crowning a hill on the estate, the old soldier was buried.

Many of his race had preceded him. The paths were overgrown with close-clinging myrtle vines, and blue grass, soft and velvety, covered the mounds. An unostentatious sarcophagus of gray stone was erected, containing a spacious room, where a marble bust of the dead chieftain was placed near the casket. Heavy stone walls surrounded the enclosure, and great iron gates barred the entrance; these kept locked, save when another of the line claimed a last resting place.

In 1883 Congress erected a beautiful monument of gray granite thirty-four feet in height. Upon this rests the capital, surmounted by a colossal statue of Italian marble representing the old veteran standing "at rest."

Martin Farquhar Tupper's lines attest the appreciation of the mother country for her American son:

"I am prepared to die, for I have tried
To do my duty!"—Was it Nelson's twin
Who spoke so like a hero when he died?
A Christian hero, with forgiven sin?—
Yes! it is one, Columbia's honest pride
(And Mother England's joy—we claim him, too),
Who now is gone far other spoils to win
Than late of Palo Alto—higher meed
Trophies of nobler fame, and praise more true
Than those a grateful country well decreed
To her best son; her best and bravest son,
Rough for the fight, but Ready heart and hand
To make it up again with victory won,
In war—and peace—the glory of his land!



ZACHARY TAYLOR.

HANCOCK TAYLOR, eldest son of Colonel Richard Taylor and his wife, Sarah Dabney Strother Taylor, and brother of President Zachary Taylor, was born January 29, 1781.

He served in the Indian wars with distinction, and was a man of wealth and influence in his community.

His first wife was Sophia Elizabeth Hoard; to them was born one child, William Dabney Strother Taylor, who married Jane Pollock Barbour. Their children were Sophia, Pollock, Margaret, Manlius, Hancock, Alice, and Strother. Hancock and Manlius were Confederate soldiers. Their father, William Dabney Strother Taylor, died at his home near Louisville, Kentucky, March 9, 1891.

In 1814 Hancock Taylor married his second wife, Annah Hornsby Lewis, born February 2, 1796; died August 10, 1882, daughter of Nicholas Meriwether Lewis and his wife, Mildred Hornsby.

To Hancock Taylor and his second wife, Annah Hornsby Lewis Taylor, were born:

1. Nicholas Lewis Taylor, born August 13, 1815; died August, 1871.

2. Mildred Taylor, born March 16, 1817; died March 9, 1893. She married John McLean, son of Supreme Judge John McLean, of Ohio. To them were born three sons: Hancock, Nathaniel, and John W. McLean.

3. Eliza Taylor, born June 23, 1822; died August, 1866, married Rev. Jonathan Edwards Spilman.

Of Sceptred Race

4. Mary Louise Taylor, born May 20, 1824; married Archibald Magill Robinson, May 2, 1843.

5. Joseph Walker Taylor, born February 19, 1826; married, first, Lucy, second, Ellen Bate, sisters. He was a major under General Basil Duke, C. S. A., and was, in 1862, on General Buckner's staff. He was a gallant soldier, and several times dangerously wounded, but lived for some years after the close of the Civil War.

6. Edward Hancock Taylor, born November 12, 1827; died October 3, 1895, married Louisa Barker.

7. Zachary Lee Taylor, born October 21, 1832; died March 10, 1885. He joined the United States army in 1861, but owing to ill health was in the service little more than a year. He married Harriet Prentice, of Washington City, niece and adopted daughter of George D. Prentice, of Louisville, Kentucky.

8. Annah Allen Taylor, born January 6, 1835; died September, 1889. She married Charles Theodore Hawes, of Hawesville, Kentucky.

9. Robert Hornsby Taylor, born December 22, 1836, now living in Florida, unmarried.

10. Samuel Burks Taylor, born January 20, 1841; died October 9, 1867, unmarried. He entered the Confederate army immediately upon the opening of hostilities between the States, and as captain under General John Morgan was noted for his bravery.

Upon the celebrated raid into Ohio, General Morgan's command was captured, and the officers imprisoned in the penitentiary at Columbus. Samuel Taylor was one of the principal actors in the famous escape from this prison, when General Morgan himself, and five other Confederate officers eluded the vigilance of the guards, dug a tunnel reaching under and beyond the prison walls, and so escaped.

It was Captain Taylor who scaled the interior of the prison walls, and by observations from the cupola learned the situation and direction of the outside walls, which determined the location of the tunnel. It was also Captain Taylor to whom was entrusted the signaling of the six other officers on the fateful night of escape. When this was accomplished and the outside of the last wall reached, Captain Taylor and Captain Sheldon remained together. They were recaptured at one of the Taylor homes near Louisville, Kentucky, and were returned to prison, where they remained until the close of the war. Captain Taylor never recovered from the effects of the prolonged imprisonment, and died about two years after his release.

Hancock Taylor inherited from his father, Colonel Richard Taylor, the homestead, "Springfields," near Louisville, Kentucky, and acquired by his marriage with Annah Hornsby Lewis a considerable fortune. He left to his large family of children a number of valuable estates. Of these children only two are now living: Robert Hornsby Taylor, who has for some

years resided in Florida, and Mary Louise Taylor, who married Archibald Magill Robinson, son of Robert Lyles Robinson and his wife, Katharine Worthington Goldsborough, of Virginia. To

MARY LOUISE TAYLOR and her husband, Archibald Magill Robinson (son of Robert Lyles Robinson and his wife, Catharine Worthington Goldsborough), were born:

1. Richard Goldsborough Robinson. 2. Lewis Magill Robinson. 3. John Hancock Robinson. 4. Annah Walker Robinson. 5. Elizabeth Lee Robinson. 6. Robert Lyles Robinson. 7. William Brice Robinson. 8. Arthur Edwards Robinson. 9. Zachary Taylor Robinson. 10. Alexander Meade Robinson. 11. Henry Wood Robinson.

The home of Hancock Taylor and his family, "Springfields," to which reference has already been made, was five miles from Louisville, Kentucky, and for many years the center of a most gracious hospitality.

The substantial brick structure, with its wide halls and spacious rooms, its generous supply of slaves, of horses and carriages, seemed ever ready and fully equipped for the large parties of guests which constantly thronged its portals. In front of the house was a lawn rich in its wealth of blue grass and tall, slender locust trees, which in time of bloom flooded all the place with insistent fragrance. Here the children danced to violin, guitar, and banjo in the hands of dusky musicians who came from the "quarters," and played "Money musk," "The Arkansas Traveler," "Nelly Bly," and kindred melodies; and here,

in late summer afternoons, assembled for gay talk and companionship the happy young men and maidens of prominent county families.

In those days the entertaining of house parties was the normal condition of the homes of wealthy Kentucky families, and no more charming hosts or hostesses could have been found than at "Springfields." The western wing of the house stretched toward the quaint old garden, where were pinks and peonies, columbines and forget-me-nots, iris and calycanthus, with tansy and sweet thyme. Here were the four o'clocks, the sensitive plant, the tall hollyhocks and snowballs, with the pale pink and blue phlox. There were Johnny jump-ups, and roses enough to furnish a fete at one picking, and lilies, the tall, fair aristocrats of the garden, in spotless robes and with their shy hearts hidden deep where the fragrance nestled. The old garden disappeared in a tangle of raspberry bushes, and these gave way to the far-reaching orchard with its spring, summer, and autumn riches.

The hillside still slopes from the building to the ice cold stream which runs from the spring encased in stone. Here was a rock-hewn basin through which the water constantly hurried, and here all day long came the picturesque little maid servants with buckets gracefully balanced upon their heads, carrying a constant supply of fresh water to the house.

On the further hill, beyond the stream, is still the family burying ground. A heavy stone wall, overgrown with clinging vines, surrounds the hallowed spot. Within, the space is almost filled with silent tenants, and un-

der the low-reaching boughs lie many who in life were lovers, and who in death are not divided. There lie soldiers who fought in the Revolution, there lies a President of the United States, there lie soldiers who gave up their all for the "Lost Cause," and there are mothers and wives who lived heroic home lives in the old time seclusion considered most seemly by the Southern gentlewoman. There they all rest in the retirement of this last earthly home. Rarely now is the stillness disturbed by voice or footstep; only the birds keep the sleepers company, build their nests above them, and carol through all the summer days a ceaseless threnode.



Chapter Tenth

Alfred the Great.
Colonel George Reade.
Annah Robinson Watson.

The line of descent as given in the foregoing pages belongs to a large number of distinguished American families, and has been followed, generation by generation, until in the last chapter it reached the present time, where the descent is represented, among many others, by Annah Robinson Watson, daughter of Mary Louise Taylor Robinson, and her husband, Archibald Magill Robinson.

In continuing this line and presenting others, a brief summary of the foregoing historic study, which in a sense applies to the subsequent, as well as antecedent pages, will prove of value.

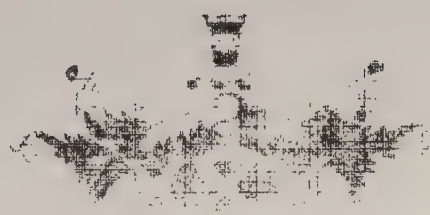
By some it is claimed that before Rome had her beginning the great Sea Kings of Phœnicia dominated the waves, passed over the Great Sea, and through the "Pillars of Hercules," gateway to the beckoning West, and trusting their galleys to the untried ocean and challenging its mysteries, turned northward and reached the fabled lands of which wandering breezes had sung and sibyls had prophesied.

Ancient records declare that these Sea Kings came with joy to a new and a fair country, where a war-like race gave them battle, that they remained and by conquest or union with the people, possessed themselves of much to be desired habitations.

Through the mists overhanging these early centuries, which reach back to a period of chaotic obscurity, it is sometimes possible to discern here and there, as the more brilliant stars are discovered in an over-clouded sky, personalities and names which have won and have held recognition. Upon a background still dim and shadowy appears Lever Maur, "the great light" of the second century; Caractacus, and yet more clearly, Cerdic (assigned by Hume to the ninth generation from Odin), and Kenneth Mac Alpine. Then in startling effulgence is seen Charlemagne, and in fuller glory still Alfred the Great. With his appearance the mists like a curtain are rolled away and a great country and a great people—the stage and the actors—are in the forefront of the world.

While the royal line as presented in earlier pages reaches back to remote, or it may be said, to legendary ages, the exact student is content to make Cerdic, Alfred's undoubted ancestor, his rallying point. The generations between these two monarchs have already been given, also those between Alfred, and Margaret Atheling, who married Malcolm, King of Scotland, called "Canmore" (this affix said to have been derived from two Irish words, "Ceann Mor," signifying "large head").

Malcolm was descended on the paternal side from Kenneth Mac Alpine, and his mother was a daughter of the famous Siward, Earl of Northumberland. This Siward was one of the most illustrious Earls of his time, and one of the most powerful allies (he could scarcely be called a subject) of the English sovereign.



He is the central figure in the ancient legend of Birnam Wood, which Shakespeare uses in *Macbeth*. Malcolm Canmore, Siward's young grandson, and son of the murdered Duncan, refers to him in the lines:

“Gracious England hath
Lent us good Siward and ten thousand men;
An older and a better soldier none
That Christendom gives out.”

This was after the murder, when the followers of Duncan had asked aid from England, against Macbeth. According to tradition, when Siward with his army approached the castle of Macbeth, he ordered his men to cut branches from the trees in Birnam Wood, so that bearing them it would be impossible for the enemy to discover their numbers. The witches had declared Macbeth safe “till the wood of Birnam rise,” and he lost his life in the battle which followed this attack by Siward.

The line of descent, as already given, extends from Alfred the Great, to Margaret Atheling, and her husband, Malcolm Canmore, thence to, and through, Edward the Third, of England, and through subsequent generations, not only to the family specially presented in this chapter, but to many others appearing in the volume, and includes descent from Charlemagne, the royal lines of Russia, Ireland, Scotland, France, and Spain. When reaching Edward the First, of England, it continued through *three* of his children: Edward the Second, Princess Joan Plantagenet, and Thomas, Earl of Norfolk. From Edward the Third, son of Edward the Second, it descends

through *two* sons, Lionel, Duke of Clarence, and John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster.

While all historic descent is interesting, that under consideration, on account of its dual and triple royal lines, and since it reaches so large a circle of well-known Americans, may well be emphasized.

In such a lineage the number of royal ancestors would be difficult to compute, and the result of such computation would not materially affect the present study, but the various noble families represented should receive full recognition.

It is worthy of note that the line given descends from Alfred the Great to Edward the Third, through the RULING LINE without a break; that is, it reaches *his* generation without leaving the royal line. It will readily be seen that this fact is for various reasons significant. The marriage alliances of the royal family throughout this period were largely with the royal families of other countries; necessarily these marriages conferred upon lineal descendants brilliant and interesting connections in these various countries. Considering England, only, after the descent leaves the ruling line, the connections are most illustrious.

The Princess Joan Plantagenet, daughter of Edward the First, married Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester and Hertford; their daughter, Margaret de Clare, married Hugh de Audley; their daughter, Margaret de Audley, married Ralph, Earl of Stafford; a son of this marriage, Hugh, Earl of Stafford, married Lady Philippa de Beauchamp, daughter of Henry, third Earl of Warwick;

Margaret de Stafford married, as first wife, Sir Ralphe de Neville, first Earl of Westmoreland. Those represented in this chapter descend from *two* of Ralphe de Neville's children, his daughter, Eleanor de Neville (who married Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland), and his son, Ralphe de Neville, who married Lady Mary de Ferrers. A son of this latter marriage, John de Neville, married Lady Elizabeth Newmarch and had Joan de Neville, who married Sir William Gascoigne (great-grandparents of Lady Anne Talbois, who married Sir Edward Dymoke).

A son of this marriage, William Gascoigne, married (as shown elsewhere), Margaret Percy, a daughter of Sir Henry Percy and his wife, Eleanor Poynings. A son of this latter marriage, Sir Henry Percy (a brother of Margaret Percy, who married William Gascoigne), married Lady Matilda, daughter of Sir William de Herbert, Earl of Pembroke. Five generations later, in direct descent, was Mary Cholmondeley, who married Honorable Reverend Henry Fairfax, of Oglethorpe. They were ancestors of the distinguished Fairfax family of Virginia, who through them trace lineal descent from Alfred the Great and Charlemagne.

From many of the most distinguished families, notably those of Percy, Neville, de Beauchamp, and Warwick, the line presented in this chapter is derived many times over, and among these lines perhaps none presents richer nor more picturesque historic significance than the house of Warwick.

The Earls of Warwick are closely connected with the

Of Sceptred Race

history of the English nation, and have been pre-eminent since early Saxon days, when it is said the Saxon Earls of Warwick showed upon their standard the "Bear and ragged staff," which have ever since been blazoned among the proudest armorial bearings claimed by the English nobility. The Newburghs, de Beauchamps, and some of the de Nevilles have borne it, though the ancestral device of the latter was, as described by Drayton:

"Upon his surcoat valiant Neville bore
A silver Saltire upon martial red,"

The "Saltire," being a cross in the shape of the letter "X."

The British are known to have had a settlement upon the site of Warwick Castle, before the Saxons dispossessed them, and the last of the Saxon Earls holding feudal sway over the estate is said to have been Thurkill. About the time of the Norman Conquest the great Tower, the Tower of Caesar, was built, and later, Guy's Tower, overlooking the other, with its walls ten feet thick, was erected by Thomas Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick.

The great legendary hero of the house of Warwick was Sir Guy, though he was not born to the ancestral honor, but acquired it by marriage. About him has gathered a cycle of romance and tradition as interesting as the most extravagant fairy tales, and yet he is a purely English hero, not to be confused with those of the Arthurean, nor of the French cycle, which centers about Charlemagne. In early days, when printing was yet rare, and books, very scarce, the Chap-men peddled the tiny "Chap



GUY'S TOWER, WARWICK CASTLE

books'' about England, and many of these contained stories relating to this Sir Guy of Warwick.

He was known as the Champion of King Athelstane, when the monarch was old and feeble, as the slayer of the giant Colbrand, in wager of battle, when the Danes beseiged the city of Winchester, and as a knight, the greatest of Christendom, whose deeds of valor were sung by minstrels and recounted by the younger knights with envy and admiration. The ballad below touches briefly the central legend relating to his life:

Sir Guy o' Warwick hied him then
To Athelstane, the goodlye kinge,
An' cried aloud, mi liege, mi lord,
The Danes, they with them Colbrand bringe,
Aye, Colbrand, him of giant breed,
I'll battel give the doughte knave,
For now they threat thy owne faire towne,
An' by mi troth, I'll cast mi glaive.

Then good Sir Guy his ladye kist,
An' went his way in armour dighte,
"I've vow'd a vowe, mi ladye faire,
I goe to give Sir Colbrand fighte."
"Ah, woe is me," his ladye sayde,
"Mi deare, deare lord, to go from mee,
Now, take this ring, a token fond,
That thou wilt love me faithfuller."

Then Guy his gage he flung him downe,
An' Colbrand, with his giant blade
Rushed forth to hew him to the ground
As had he with a stripling playd.
From rise of sun, to set of sun,
They fought, fierce Colbrand and Sir Guy,—
Then sudden stroke, the giant fell,
In fearful plight they saw him die.

Of Sceptred Race

An' then Sir Guy, he knelt him downe,
 Upon the sodden bloody lea,
 A vowe he vowed before the corse,
 That from this day a hermit, he,—
 Then back he went in hermit's guise,
 In humble cot, near Warwick's Tower
 He dwelt, nor saw his ladye's face,
 Though oft for her his heart was dour.

Her bread he ate, her wine he drank,
 As humblest pilgrim at her door,—
 He'd vow'd a vowe, he might not speake
 Save to the beads he counted o'er;—
 But came a day when death drew nigh
 To Guy of Warwick, then the ring
 From next his heart he sent to her
 An' prayed it back herself would bringe.

Then sore his ladye wept and moaned,
 "O, Guy o' Warwick, fause the tale
 They told to mee, that thou had'at gone
 An' loved mee not!" Her bitter wail
 Near drew him back from death's embrace,—
 He could but clasp her hand and saye,—
 "I vow'd a vowe I needs must keep,
 I'll love mi love, for aye and aye."

These lines cannot claim a great antiquity, but are true to the period and legend.

While there is so much of a legendary character connected with Sir Guy, Earl of Warwick, and while he came to the title by marriage, and not by birth, as did also the "king maker," Richard de Neville, it is doubtless true that he did live, and that being noted above others of his generation for deeds of prowess, an excess of chivalrous performances were accredited to him, and that in this way he became the center and hero of many

impossible achievements. However this may be, he was claimed by all early generations of the de Newburgh, and de Beauchamp families, as their ancestor.

Among other interesting ancestors which appear after the line leaves the royal house are the Dymokes of Scrivelsby Manor, to whom reference was made in earlier chapters. Among the Dymoke ancestors are Sir Hugh Placetis, Lord of Codlington, Warton, and Hook Norton; Lord Phillip Marmion, Sir Thomas Ludlow, and Lord Welles (who married Lady Joan Waterton). He was fifth in descent from Edward the Third and his second wife, Margaret of France, and was the great-great-grandfather of Sir Edward Dymoke, who married Lady Anne Talbois.

As already stated, the line under consideration has now been brought down to Annah Robinson Watson, daughter of Mary Louise Taylor Robinson and her husband, Archibald Magill Robinson. Her paternal ancestors, Robinson, Goldsborough, Worthington, Lyles, Beale, and others, will appear in another chapter. Her Brewster, Allerton, Willoughby, Lee, Taylor, Hornsby, Strother, Thornton, Walker, Reade, and Lewis lines, also appear elsewhere in this volume.

ANNAH ROBINSON WATSON was born on the family estate, "Springfields," near Louisville, Kentucky, where her great-grandfather, Colonel Richard Taylor, and many other members of the family, including her great uncle, President Taylor, are buried. She is the author of "Some Notable Families of America," "On the Field of Honor," "A Royal Lineage,"

"Passion Flowers," "The Champion Maid," and "The Victory," a poem only recently from the press, which has been received with distinguished consideration.

She married, October 5th, 1870, James Henry Watson, of Holly Springs, Mississippi, son of Honorable John William Clark Watson, and his wife, Frances Katherine Davis Watson, both of Virginia, and whose families are presented in another chapter.

Six children were born to Annah Robinson Watson and her husband, James Henry Watson. Of these, two died in infancy, John William Clark Watson, and Louise Taylor Watson. Four reached maturity.

ARCHIBALD ROBINSON WATSON, Esq., of New York City.

JAMES HENRY WATSON, JUNIOR, of New York City, who appears in another chapter.

KATHARINE DAVIS WATSON (Mrs. Eugene Early, Junior, of Memphis, Tennessee), and

ELIZABETH LEE WATSON (Mrs. Joe Johnston Lowrey, of New Orleans, Louisiana.) These four children were born in Holly Springs, Mississippi.

Katharine Davis Watson was married in Memphis, Tennessee, at the family residence, October 18th, 1905, Bishop Thomas F. Gailor officiating, to Eugene Early, Junior, a son of Eugene Early, of Waco, Texas, and his wife, Patty Mc. Intire. Eugene Early, Junior, is a grandson of the late Captain Jeremiah Allen Early, of Charlottesville, Virginia, and his wife, Mildred Wood, who was a great-granddaughter of Colonel Robert Lewis, of "Belvoir," Virginia. Through the Lewis and Reade

lines, Eugene Early, Junior, descends, as does his wife, Katharine Davis Watson Early, from Alfred the Great, Charlemagne, and the other royal and noble houses presented in the lineal descent already given in these pages. He is also descended from the St. Leger line, from the Alexanders, and Sir Dudley Digges.

Elizabeth Lee Watson, was married at the family residence in Memphis, Tennessee, August 3, 1903, the late Reverend Frederick P. Davenport officiating, to Joe Johnston Lowrey, of Blue Mountain, Mississippi, now of New Orleans, Louisiana.

The Lowrey family is of old Scotch-Irish stock, and the name has been spelled Lowrie, Lowry, and Lowrey, but the American family under consideration has been scrupulously careful to use the form which gives an "e" in the final syllable.

A John Lowry went from Scotland to Ireland, about 1690, and settled in the County of Tyrone. His grandson, Galbreath Lowry, member of Parliament for Tyrone, married Sarah, daughter of John Corry; their daughter, Anne Lowry, married William Willoughby Cole, first Earl of Enniskillen. A son of this marriage, Armar Lowrey, was elevated to the peerage of Ireland, 1781, as Baron Belmore, of Castle Coole, County of Fermanagh. He married Lady Margaret Butler, daughter of the Earl of Carrick.

It is not known whether the American Lowreys appearing in this chapter descend from the family mentioned above, but both were Scotch-Irish, both belonged

to the "gentry class," and direct descent may be proved later.

The first of the line in this country was Adam Lowrey, who with two brothers came to America late in the eighteenth century. They established homes in Tennessee, and in 1809, Adam Lowrey married Margaret Doss, a young girl whose life was the centre of a romance most picturesque and interesting. Her mother, Margaret Shields, was born in England, where she lived until her twelfth year in a home of wealth and luxury. But questions connected with a rich inheritance arose, for which an aunt, next to this child, seems to have been the claimant. The child suddenly disappeared, no trace of her was found, and her fate remained a mystery for years.

She had been stolen by this aunt, carried to a seaboard town, where a sea captain was hired to transport her to America. She landed in safety on this side of the ocean, and was given to a New England family, who treated her most kindly, and with whom she remained many years. When still young she met and became engaged to a Mr. Doss. The time for the marriage was near at hand when a summons came from England. Her father had discovered her abode, and wished her immediate return; the old home, wealth and much else calculated to dazzle a young mind waited for her on the other side of the Atlantic, but as their acceptance might mean a relinquishment of the ties formed on this side, and a postponement or entire abandonment of the marriage so soon to be consummated, the offer was declined; the

marriage took place, and a daughter of this marriage, Margaret Doss, became the wife of Adam Lowrey.

Twelve children were born to Adam Lowrey and his wife, Margaret Doss Lowrey; when the youngest was only three months old, while on a journey to New Orleans, he died near Natchez, Mississippi, and was buried there. Among these children was Mark Perrin Lowrey, who, in 1846, when only eighteen years of age, enlisted for the Mexican War. The war closed in 1847, so he served only one year.

In 1849, before he was twenty-one, he married Sarah Holmes, a daughter of Isham Holmes and his wife, who was a Miss Jones.

Shortly after this date news was received of the death in England of the grandfather of Margaret Doss, wife of Adam Lowrey, and their children decided to claim their portion of the fortune, six million dollars, which belonged to the heirs. Before arrangements for this step were completed the war between the States had begun and all private interests were forgotten in the absorbing claims of patriotism. Mark Perrin Lowrey at once entered the service of the Confederacy, and upon the many bloody battlefields of his native State, Tennessee, and other portions of the South, proved himself a hero and a scion worthy of the noblest of houses.

He was called "the gallant preacher soldier," for when in camp, he preached to his men and made every effort to influence them toward a religious life, yet in action on the battlefield he was stern, determined, and unflinching. Not only his bravery in the fight, but the

acceptance and discharge of unexpected responsibilities proved him a man of resources and individual power. His promotion was rapid. His name appears many times in the official reports with the highest commendation. In one of these Major General Cleburne says of him: "My thanks are due to General Lowrey for the coolness and skill which he exhibited in forming his line. His successive formation was the precise answer to the enemy's movement in extending his left to turn our right. Time was of the essence of things, and his movement was the quickest. His line was formed under heavy fire on ground unknown to him, and of the most difficult character, and the stern firmness with which he and his men, and Baucum's regiment drove off the enemy and resisted his renewed attacks, without doubt saved the right of the army."

"To dare! to do!" seemed to be his watchword, for he led his worn and exhausted men, after two days and nights, in which there was no rest, in a desperate charge against twice their numbers, entrenched behind breastworks, but he gave the order and they obeyed. Five color bearers were shot down in this engagement, and his brigade lost in killed, wounded, and missing, five hundred and seventy-eight. This was only a few days before the siege of Atlanta, during which the carnage was terrible beyond description.

The war closed and Brigadier General Lowrey returned to his home, to the work of restitution and up-building. He had shown himself a hero in the struggle of his country, and what "greater legacy may a hero leave

his own than to have been a hero!" But he left them more still. With scholarly tastes and equipment he at once established an educational center, a college where his children and grandchildren, as well as the youth of his entire section, might secure the finest advantages which skilled educators could supply, and today "Blue Mountain," Mississippi, with its four hundred students and large force of teachers, standing for the highest mental, moral and physical development, is his monument.

When General Lowrey returned after his four years' service in the Confederate army, it was his intention to claim a share of the English estate inherited by his mother, Margaret Doss Lowrey, but it was found that the necessary papers had been lost or destroyed, and no effort has yet been made to recover the ancestral property.

General Lowrey died February 7, 1885, and his wife on December 2, 1898. Their children are, Reverend William Tyndale Lowrey, D.D., LL.D., President of "Mississippi College;" Judge Perrin Holmes Lowrey, a prominent lawyer of North Mississippi; Honorable Booth Lowrey, author of "Health, Expression and Personal Magnetism," and many poems of great beauty and individuality; Professor B. G. Lowrey, President of Blue Mountain College; Professor T. C. Lowrey, Secretary of Blue Mountain College; Mrs. Janie Sanford Lowrey Graves, for many years missionary to China; Mrs. Modena Lowrey Berry, Lady Principal of Blue Mountain College; Mrs. Linnie Lowrey Ray, of Blue Mountain College; Mrs. Margaret Lowrey Anderson, wife of a gifted

Of Sceptred Race

clergyman of Mobile, Alabama; Mrs. Sallie Lowrey Potter, wife of a prominent physician of Clinton, Mississippi, and Joe Johnston Lowrey, of New Orleans, Louisiana, who married Elizabeth Lee Watson.

Elizabeth Lee Watson Lowrey, and her husband, Joe Johnston Lowrey, have one child, William Watson Lowrey, born November 30, 1906, in Monroe, Louisiana.

ARCHIBALD ROBINSON WATSON, eldest son of Annah Robinson Watson and her husband, James Henry Watson, was born in Holly Springs, Mississippi, took his degree in law at the University of Virginia, and later made his home in New York City. He is the author of "Watson on Damages for Personal Injuries," and "Watson's Clearing House Law," besides a number of articles and treatises in the American and English Encyclopedia of Law. Since its establishment in 1905 he has been Editor-in-Chief of "Bench and Bar," a legal magazine which has been received with marked favor by the profession.

He married, in Paris, France, on August 3, 1904, Margaret Percival O'Neil. The ceremony was performed in the church of Saint Pierre Chaillot, the civil ceremony having been first (according to the requirements of the French law) performed at the mayor's office, sixteenth district.

Margaret Percival O'Neil, born in Utica, New York, August 9, 1879, is a daughter of the late Thomas Benedict O'Neil, and his wife, Mary Frances Carroll O'Neil, their other children being, Eugene Carroll O'Neil, who died in youth; Marion Carroll O'Neil (who married John

Bryan Robinson, Esq., of New York City, now of Paris, France, and has three children, Roslyn Robinson, John Randolph Robinson, and George Rowland Robinson), and Thomas Benedict O'Neil, Second.

The late Thomas Benedict O'Neil was a son of Owen Roe O'Neil, who belonged to the distinguished Irish family of that name. He came to America early in the last century, spent a short time in Virginia, and in 1816 settled in Utica, New York, where he made his home, and where he died, in 1875. His first wife was Catherine Campbell, his second, Marianne Manahan, a first cousin of Anne Louise Manahan, the wife of the Earl of Leslie (who was distinguished in military as well as social circles).

There is much of picturesque as well as historic interest connected with this ancient family of O'Neil, but only very brief mention can be made (either in this chapter or another, where the family appears), of the fascinating material relating to them, which awaits the student of old Irish annals.

Very few families bear today, even approximately, the name by which they were known a thousand or more years ago, but the O'Neils, with very slight change in spelling, have been known as such since the days of Scythian supremacy. Niul, the first of the line, or so claimed by ancient historians, lived some four generations after the flood. His descent is traced through Milesius, who is said to have gone first to Spain, then to Ireland, where his son, Heremon, became king and was succeeded many generations later by Niall the Great, cele-

brated as the Hy-Niall, or "Niall of the Nine Hostages." A son of this Niall was Eoghan, translated Eugene, also Owen.

The O'Neills had their chief seat in early days at Dungannon, and were kings of Ulster and princes of Tyrone. One of the notable rulers of the name was Neil Ruadh, the latter name, "Ruadh," meaning "red," and in its later form, being "Roe."

The inauguration exercises customary when "The O'Neil," was elevated to office were performed at Tullaghoge, in the barony of Dungannon, where a rude seat of large stones served as the ancestral chair of coronation. Here he was invested by one of his nobles with a golden sandal, this being a significant feature of the function.

The O'Neils have been loyal, to a marked degree, to the faith of their fathers, that of the Roman Church, and quite as much so to the many successive efforts for the freedom and independence of their people. In the time of Edward the Third, O'Neil, king of Ulster, sent an impassioned appeal to his holiness, the Sovereign Pontiff, John, asking protection from the English. O'Neil, prince of Tyrone, in the time of Elizabeth, was a notable example of loyalty, nobility and sagacity. His warning to Essex, in connection with the six weeks' truce, was eloquent, magnanimous and prophetic.

The famous Owen Roe O'Neil, who died at Clough Oughter Castle, November 6, 1649, was commander-in-chief of the Irish Confederates in Ulster, against Cromwell, and among the last to make a stand for the liberty of his country. A pathetic ballad, called "Lament for

the Death of Owen Roe O'Neil," gives the name with only one "l," as it has always appeared in the records of Owen Roe O'Neil, who settled in Utica, New York, in 1819. The lines thrill with a sorrowful appeal:

"Did they dare, did they dare, to slay Owen Roe O'Neil?"
Yes, they slew with poison him they feared to meet with steel.
May God wither up their hearts! May their blood cease to flow!
May they walk in living death, who poisoned Owen Roe!

Though it break my heart to hear, say again the bitter words.
From Derry, against Cromwell, he marched to measure swords;
But the weapon of the Saxon met him on his way,
And he died at Clon Uachtair, upon Saint Leonard's Day.

Sagest in the council was he, kindest in the hall;
Sure we never won a battle--'twas Owen won them all.
Had he lived, had he lived, our dear country had been free;
But he's dead, but he's dead, and 'tis slaves we'll ever be.

Soft as woman's was your voice, O'Neil! Bright was your eye,
Oh, why did you leave us, Owen? Why did you die?
Your troubles are all over--you're at rest with God on high;
But we're slaves, and we're orphans, Owen! Why did you die?

The home of Owen Roe O'Neil, of Utica, New York, was distinguished for elegance and refinement. There were many family paintings and a large library marked with the family book plate showing the O'Neil crest, which, as is well known, was "The Red Hand of Ulster," mentioned elsewhere. A pathetic incident connected with this family heraldic device, and showing that it was familiarly known to the grandchildren of Owen Roe O'Neil, occurred when Eugene Carroll O'Neil, mentioned above, was a child of eleven. Upon the arm of a bisque doll belonging to his little sister, he wrote "The Red Hand of Ulster," and this he suspended by a cord

to his mother's writing desk. Young Carroll O'Neil, of whom a miniature of wonderful beauty is preserved by the family, died when nineteen years of age; the little bisque arm, showing his writing, remains.

Thomas Benedict O'Neil, son of Owen Roe O'Neil, of Utica, New York, was appointed by Mr. Cleveland, Consul General to Norway and Sweden, and his family established a home in Stockholm, in 1892, when the present king was Crown Prince. Americans were very popular at the Swedish court, and members of the family of Consul O'Neil were recipients of many courtesies extended by the royal and court circles.

As already stated, Archibald Robinson Watson, Esq., of New York City, married Margaret Percival O'Neil. Their children are Annah Robinson Watson, born in New York City, July 20, 1906, and

ARCHIBALD ROBINSON WATSON, JUNIOR, born in New York City, January 6th, 1908.

From Alfred the Great and other royal ancestors to Annah Robinson Watson, Archibald Robinson Watson, Junior, and William Watson Lowrey (son of Elizabeth Lee Watson Lowrey, and her husband, Joe Johnston Lowrey), lineal descent is herein given.



Chapter Eleventh

Charlemagne.

Reverend Robert Rose.

Nelly Conway Rose Baggett.

For the descendants of Charlemagne, as well as for the world in general, the haze of a thousand years and more has rendered vague and uncertain the conception of this most wonderful of heroes; it can not fail to clear away the mists, to a limited extent at least, to learn something of his personal appearance as described by an ancient chronicler.

According to this writer, Charlemagne was of immense height, but well proportioned and graceful in bearing. His complexion was fair and ruddy; his eyes like those of a lion, and sparkling as a carbuncle; his expression was gentle, not unkind, and his face, set in a frame of bright auburn hair. He was wise and clever in battle, liberal in his gifts, just in his laws, and most trustworthy in his words. His personality was of such transcendent force that not only his own generation and people yielded to its dominance, but all the generations since have borne testimony to its strength and power.

One of the unique objects still in existence, and claiming close association with Charlemagne, is the rose tree of Hildesheim, Germany. It is said to have been planted by the emperor himself, and under all the varying conditions since, exposed to men of all nations and creeds, it has been respected and cared for by each gen-

eration in its turn. The body of the tree is as large as that of a man, the great limbs reaching out and up are supported by clamps. It is now enclosed by an iron railing, said to have been placed there by the soldiers of Napoleon.

Bernard, King of Italy, was a grandson of Charlemagne, and a great-grandson of King Bernard was

HERBERT SECOND, COUNT OF VERMANDOIS, who married Hildebrand, daughter of Robert, Duke of France. A son of this marriage,

ALBERT FIRST, COUNT OF VERMANDOIS, married the Princess Gerberga, of Germany, and a great-great-granddaughter of this marriage,

ADELHEID DE VERMANDOIS, married Hugh, Duke of France, son of Henry First, King of France. Their daughter,

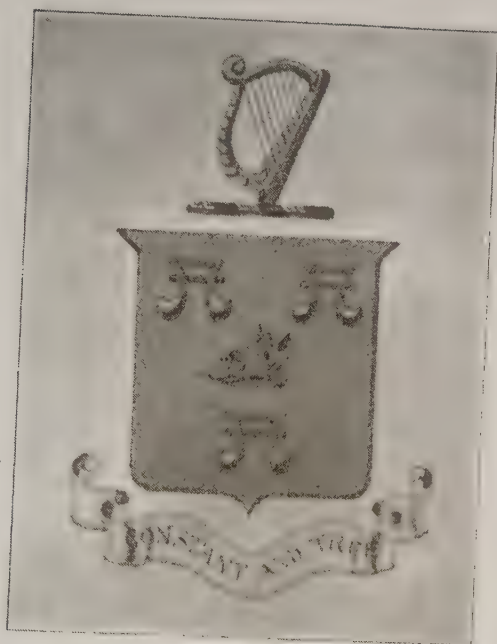
ISABEL, or Elizabeth, de Vermandois, married William, Earl of Warren and Surrey. A daughter of this marriage,

ADA, or Adama, de Warren, married Henry, Prince of Scotland, who was a grandson of Malcolm Canmore, and his wife, Margaret Atheling. A son of Ada de Warren and her husband, Prince Henry of Scotland, was

DAVID, EARL OF HUNTINGTON, who married Maud, daughter of the Earl of Chester. A daughter of this marriage,

ISABEL, MARRIED ROBERT BRUCE, Lord of Annandale, and their son,

ROBERT BRUCE, Lord of Annandale, married Isabel de Clare. A son of this marriage,



ROSE



ROBERT BRUCE, Lord of Annandale, married Margaret, Countess of Carrick. Their son, Robert Bruce, became King of Scotland. Their daughter, MARY, married Sir Alexander Fraser, Chancellor of Scotland. A son of this marriage was SIR JOHN FRASER, and his daughter, LADY MARGARET FRASER, married Sir William Keith, Great Marshal of Scotland. A daughter of this marriage, ELIZABETH FRASER, married Sir Adam de Gordon, and their daughter, ELIZABETH GORDON, married Sir William de Seton. A son of this marriage, ALEXANDER DE SETON, assumed the name of Gordon, and his son, ALEXANDER GORDON, first Earl of Huntley, married Elizabeth, daughter of William, Lord Crichton. Their daughter, MARGARET GORDON, married Hugh Rose, of "Kilravock," and sixth in descent from this marriage, was JOHN ROSE, who died in 1724, and who married Margaret Grant, of Whitetree. Their son, REVEREND ROBERT ROSE, was born at Wester Alves, Scotland, February 12, 1704. He was ordained by the Bishop of London, and came to Virginia in 1725, where he had charge of St. Anne's Church in Albemarle County. His personality was strong and forceful, and fitted him well for life in a new country during its period of transition. He was a leader in the momentous events of his time, an exemplary citizen, and a faithful teacher of the gospel.

Of Sceptred Race

In 1735 he discovered the Tye River, a branch of the James, and by order of the Council was granted an immense tract of land on its banks. He married in 1740 (as second wife) Ann, daughter of Colonel Henry Fitzhugh, of Virginia. He died in Richmond, June 30, 1751, and was buried in old St. John's churchyard, where a monument erected to his memory by a loving people is inscribed: "May his posterity emulate his virtues."

Among the earliest records of the Fitzhugh family is mentioned Bardolph, lord of Ravenscroft, who is said to have been their ancestor. This Bardolph was settled on his estate at the time of the Norman Conquest, and was not disturbed by William the Norman. The name Fitzhugh is found upon many ancient records of deeds of heroism and bravery. At Crecy, Poitiers, and Agincourt, they took part, and two of them went with Richard Coeur de Leon to the Holy Land.

William Fitzhugh, the emigrant, was an earnest Christian and a devoted son. In a letter to his mother, who remained in England, he wrote: "Before I was ten years old, as I am sure you will remember, I looked upon life as but going to an Inn, and no permanent being. By God's grace, I continue the same good thoughts and notions, therefore am always prepared for my dissolution."

In another letter he mentions the seal sent by his brother in England, engraved with the family arms. The Virginia estates owned by William Fitzhugh

were "Eagle's Nest," "Bedford," "Bel Aire," "Boscobel" and "Marmion." A study of the names of early Virginia homes would doubtless revive many interesting and significant traditions, and among these Fitzhugh homes, the name of "Boscobel" recalls a most pathetic incident in the life of the ill-fated boy king, Charles the Second, who was crowned when only twenty-one, and immediately entered upon troublous times. After the defeat of Worcester, with a reward of a thousand crowns offered by Parliament for his head, he hastened through darkness and storm on foot, and enduring almost every privation, to seek some place of safety. To "Boscobel" they went, he and his humble attendant, honest William Penderel; to "Boscobel," called "the house in the fair wood," but in the house he might not rest nor be sheltered, and his first repose was in the branches of a giant oak near by, where he slept concealed with a loyal knight keeping guard. Once the soldiers of Cromwell passed beneath the branches of the oak, but did not discover the fugitive.

Whether "Boscobel," in Virginia, was named for this old home, and whether the name had any special associations for the Fitzhugh family, is not known. Ann Fitzhugh, a granddaughter of Colonel William Fitzhugh, as already stated, married Reverend Robert Rose, and their son,

HUGH ROSE, married Caroline Matilda Jordan. A son of this marriage,

ROBERT HENRY ROSE, married Frances Taylor Madison,

Of Sceptred Race

daughter of Colonel James Madison and his wife, Nelly Conway Madison. The lines of descent here introduced are connected with some of the most distinguished in this country. The Taylor family, which includes the Thompson, is fully presented elsewhere in these pages. The Madison line is that which furnished a President to the United States; the Conway traces back to Edwin Conway and his wife, Martha Eltonhead Conway (of Lancaster County, Virginia, and Worcester County, England), whose son, Edwin Conway, married, as second wife, Elizabeth Thompson; their son, Francis Conway, born 1697, married Rebecca Catlett, daughter of Colonel John Catlett and his wife, Elizabeth Gaines. A daughter of this marriage, Eleanor Rose Conway, born January 9, 1731, died February 11, 1829, married Colonel James Madison, son of Ambrose Madison and his wife, Frances Taylor Madison (a daughter of James Taylor and his wife, Martha Thompson). As already stated, Frances Taylor Madison married Dr. Robert Henry Rose. A daughter of this marriage,

NELLIE CONWAY ROSE, married Captain John Newman, a son of Sir Francis Newman of England, who upon coming to America made his home in Maryland. A daughter of this marriage,

MARY FRANCES NEWMAN, married her cousin, James Rose, a son of James Rose and his wife, Elizabeth Price Taliaferro, and a grandson of Patrick Rose (who was a son of Reverend Robert Rose and his wife, Ann Fitzhugh), and his wife, Mary Nicholas. This Mary

Nicholas was a granddaughter of Colonel Joshua Fry and his wife, Judith Micou, also of Elizabeth Carter and her second husband, Dr. George Nicholas. The lines of ancestry represented by the names here given are most distinguished. The Taliaferros descend from an ancient Norman family. Joshua Fry was a man of conspicuous ability and of the Nicholas family Randall says: "They were powerful in talents, powerful in probity, powerful in numbers and unity." The Carter line, of "King Carter" descent, traces back through Sarah Ludlow, as shown elsewhere in this volume, to the royal houses of Europe.

Among the children of Mary Frances Newman and her husband, James Rose, are William Arthur Rose, who married Ella Baggett; Doctor Francis Newman Rose, who married Mary E. Clements, and

NELLY CONWAY ROSE, who married the late William T. Baggett, a distinguished lawyer of California, where the family home has been established for many years. The only child of this marriage is

NELL ROSE BAGGETT.

Other descendants of Reverend Robert Rose, are Judge U. M. Rose, of Little Rock, Arkansas; Margaret Shepherd Rogers and Emma Newman Rogers, of Memphis, Tennessee, and Josephine Elizabeth Wheelock and Mary Byrd Gillespie, the last two, adopted daughters of the late George Gillespie, Bishop of Western Michigan.

Chapter Twelfth

Alfred the Great.

Colonel George Reade.

Frances Hammond Washington Packett Bond.

The descent from Alfred the Great to Henry the Third, King of England, has already been given. A son of the latter, Prince Edmund Plantagenet, married Blanche (widow of Henry the First of Navarre) and daughter of Robert, Count of Artois, and his wife, Lady Matilda of Brabant. Robert, Count of Artois, was a son of Louis the Eighth of France and his wife, Blanche of Castile.

Louis the Eighth, King of France, surnamed "Le Lion," was a son of Philip Augustus, and born in 1187, died in 1226. He married Blanche, daughter of Alphonso Eighth of Castile, and his wife, Eleanor, of England, and hence a granddaughter of Henry the Second of England.

The character of Louis the Eighth was marked by great personal bravery, but his reign was too short for the accomplishment of such achievements as his ability would doubtless have made possible. He was invited to England by the Barons as a result of their dissatisfaction with King John, and was there offered the English Crown, but owing to the death of John and the growth of interest in his young son, the enterprise failed.

The wife of Louis the Eighth, Blanche of Castile, was a princess of noble and exalted character, as well as one of exceptional ability. She served as Regent during her husband's absence on a crusade, and later, after his death,



during the minority of her young son, Louis the Ninth. Few women wearing the crown of a kingdom so wisely, have also worn the crown of motherhood so beautifully as did Blanche of Castile, and if at times she appeared somewhat sensitive or jealous of her young son's affection for others, this, it would seem, might well be pardoned, when it is clearly evidenced that the keynote of her life was devotion to the highest good of this son.

HENRY, EARL OF LANCASTER, son of Edmund Plantagenet and his wife, Blanche of Artois, married Lady Maud de Chaworth (a daughter of Sir Patrick Chaworth and his wife, Lady Isabel de Beauchamp), and a daughter of this marriage, Lady Maude Plantagenet, married Sir William de Brugh, Earl of Ulster; and their daughter, Lady Elizabeth de Brugh, married Lionel, Duke of Clarence, third son of Edward the Third and his wife, Philippa, of Hainault. A daughter of Lionel, Duke of Clarence, and his wife, Elizabeth de Brugh (or de Burgh, according to Hume),

LADY PHILIPPA PLANTAGENET, who was thus a great-granddaughter of Henry, Earl of Lancaster, married Edmund de Mortimer, Earl of Marche, and their daughter,

LADY ELIZABETH DE MORTIMER, married Sir Henry de Percy, first Earl of Northumberland, a descendant of Charlemagne, and a Knight of the Garter, who won the soubriquet of "Hotspur." Their son,

HENRY PERCY, SECOND EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND, married Lady Eleanor Neville, and a son of this marriage,

HENRY PERCY, THIRD EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND, married Lady Eleanor Poynings. Their daughter,

LADY MARGARET DE PERCY, married Sir William Gascoigne of Gawthorp.

Few ancestors may more justly be claimed with pride than Sir William Gascoigne. Of royal blood himself, his family of ancient Norman extraction and illustrious for its military achievements, he is celebrated for his exalted sense of justice and for intellectual attainments which elevated him to the highest judicial position within the gift of his sovereign. As Lord Chief Justice of England, he committed the Prince of Wales to prison, and dared refuse, when the king, Henry the Fourth, bade him sit in judgment upon Scrope, the Archbishop of York, and Thomas Mowbray, son of the banished Duke of Norfolk, saying: "Much am I beholden to your Highness, and all your lawful commands I am bound by my allegiance to obey; but over the life of the prelate I have not, and your Highness cannot give me, any jurisdiction. For the other prisoner, he is a peer of the realm, and has a right to be tried by his peers."

A daughter of this Sir William Gascoigne and his wife, Lady Margaret de Percy,

LADY ELIZABETH GASCOIGNE, married, as already stated in this volume, Sir George Talbois, of Kyme, born 1465, died 1538, who was also the father of Sir Gilbert Talbois. The direct descent from this marriage to George Reade and thence to

MILDRED WARNER, has also been given. This Mildred

Warner married Laurence Washington, of Bridge Creek, Virginia, and with the introduction of Laurence Washington appears another and distinct line of royal descent, for, as will be found fully set forth in succeeding pages, this Laurence Washington was a son of John Washington and his wife, Anne Pope, a grandson of Laurence Washington and his wife, "Amphyllis," a great-grandson of Laurence Washington, of "Sulgrave," England, and his wife, Margaret Butler. Margaret Butler was a direct descendant of King Edward the First of England and his wife, the Princess Margaret, daughter of King Philip the Third of France.

A son of Mildred Warner and her husband, Laurence Washington,

AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON, of Stafford County, Virginia, married Mary Ball, of Epping Forest, Virginia, and the children of this marriage were George Washington, Samuel Washington, John Augustine Washington, Charles Washington and Betty Washington, who married Judge Fielding Lewis.

SAMUEL WASHINGTON, son of Augustine Washington and his wife, Mary Ball, was born at Bridge Creek, Westmoreland County, Virginia, November 16, 1734. At the age of twenty-four he was a Colonial Justice of the Peace, at thirty was High Sheriff of King George County and an officer in the militia. At thirty-one was among the one hundred and fifty gentlemen of Virginia who signed the Westmoreland Resolutions (1765), attesting resistance to the

Of Sceptred Race

Stamp Act. The name of Richard Henry Lee appears first on the list; that of Samuel Washington fifth. The Westmoreland Resolutions materially affected the views of the colonists regarding their relations with England, aroused them to the injustice of the mother country and helped to make possible the Declaration of Independence. In 1776 and later he was a Colonel in the Virginia line, and at one time served as aide-de-camp to his brother, General Washington. He married, as fourth wife, Anne Steptoe, and died 1781 on his estate, Harewood, Virginia. Their son,

GEORGE STEPTOE WASHINGTON, of Harewood, Virginia, is named in the will of his illustrious uncle as executor. He married Lucy Payne, a sister of Dolly Madison. Their son,

DR. SAMUEL WALTER WASHINGTON, of Harewood, Virginia, married Louisa Clemson, of Philadelphia, who was a sister of Thomas Clemson, United States Minister to Belgium. A daughter of this marriage,

LUCY WASHINGTON, of Harewood, Virginia, married John Bainbridge Packette, Jr., a son of Commander John B. Packette, of the sloop of war "Ariel," in 1812. He was a distinguished officer, and is mentioned by Commodore Perry, in his report to the Secretary of War regarding the battle on Lake Erie, for conspicuous and gallant service. A sword was bestowed upon him by the State of Virginia, which is now an honored relic in the home of his granddaughter,

FRANCES HAMMOND WASHINGTON PACKETTE, born at Hare-



Of Sceptred Race

DAVID. The name of Richard Henry Lee appears on the list; that of Samuel Washington is not. Was he then the client, maternally, of the Lee? In the accounts regarding their visit to England, introduced then to the illustrious family in their country and helped to make the Declaration of Independence. In 1776 he was a Colonel in the Virginia line, and in 1778 he acted as aide-de-camp to his brother, George Washington. He married, as fourth wife, Elizabeth, died 1781 on his estate, Harewood, Virginia, leaving a son.

DAVID. The name of Washington, of Harewood, Virginia, is introduced in the list of his illustrious uncle as a daughter, Elizabeth, the wife of Dolly Madison, President.

DAVID. William Washington, of Harewood, Virginia, married Mary Thomson, of Philadelphia, who was a sister of Thomas Thomson, United States Attorney General. A daughter of this marriage.

DAVID. Washington, of Harewood, Virginia, married John Rumbidge Packer, Jr., a son of Commodore John B. Packer, of the ship of war "Arctik" in 1812. He was a distinguished officer, and is mentioned by Commodore Perry, in his report to the Secretary of War regarding the battle on Lake Erie, for conspicuous gallant service. A sword was bestowed upon him by the State of Virginia, which is now on record in the home of his grandfather.

DAVID. Washington Packer, born at Hare-



L. MONTGOMERY BOND, JR.

wood, Virginia, who married L. Montgomery Bond, Junior, of Philadelphia. The children of this marriage are William de Hertburne Washington Bond, and Mary Carolena Washington Bond who married Attilio Pertinax Morosini, of New York. There is one child of this marriage, Mary Washington Bond Morosini.

The influences of gentle birth and noble breeding have ever been apparent in this distinguished family. Honors, positions of trust and highest social recognition have been theirs wherever known, and the stamp of hereditary grace and gentility is conspicuous in the present generation.

Mrs. Frances Hammond Washington Packette Bond is a member of the New Jersey Society of the Colonial Dames of America, member of the Order of the Crown in America, a charter member of the Daughters of the American Revolution, a member of the Society of the Daughters of the War of 1812, and a charter member of the Pocahontas Society of Jamestown, Virginia.



Chapter Thirteenth

Egbert, King of Wessex.

Colonel George Reade.

Mary Blissingame Glenn Brickell.

The grandson of Egbert, King of Wessex, and his wife, Raedburgh, was Alfred the Great, and the generations between Alfred and Colonel George Reade of Virginia have been already carefully presented in this volume. As will readily be seen, the names given in these generations represent not only the reigning houses to the time of Edward the Third, but many of the most powerful and distinguished families among the nobility, including that of Sir Edward Dymoke, Hereditary Champion, who served at the coronation of the Queens Mary and Elizabeth.

Colonel George Reade, as already shown, was a great grandson of this Sir Edward Dymoke and his wife, the Lady Anne Talbois, and a great-grandfather of Colonel Robert Lewis, "of Belvoir," who married Jane Meriwether. A son of this marriage,

JOHN LEWIS, married Catherine Fauntleroy, daughter of Colonel William Fauntleroy (of "Naylor's Hole"), and his wife, Apphia Bushrod, and great-granddaughter of Colonel Moore Fauntleroy, who came to Virginia from England before 1643, bringing with him a confirmation of "arms" from the official Herald. This Colonel Moore Fauntleroy was a lineal descendant of both Charlemagne and Alfred

the Great. A son of John Lewis and Catherine Fauntleroy,

FRANCIS LEWIS, married Lucy Dudley. A daughter of this marriage,

MARY LEWIS, married Robert Billups Glenn, and a son of this marriage,

ROBERT JAMES GLENN, married Mary Caroline Blassingame. Their daughter,

MARY BLASSINGAME GLENN, married the late Honorable Robert Coman Brickell, of Huntsville, Alabama, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of his State, author of Brickell's Digest and a very distinguished jurist.



Chapter Fourteenth

Alfred the Great.
Colonel George Reade.
Mary Catherine Martin Casey.

The generations between Colonel George Reade and Colonel Charles Lewis, "of the Byrd," appear in other pages, also the name of

ELIZABETH LEWIS, daughter of Colonel Charles Lewis, "of the Byrd," and his wife, Mary Howell. This Elizabeth Lewis was born April 23, 1724, and married, May 3, 1744, to William Kennon, born in Chesterfield County, Virginia, October 7, 1713, son of Richard Kennon, of Conjuror's Neck, and his wife, Elizabeth Worsham, or Anne Eppes; both names have been given by family historians.

RICHARD KENNON, a son of Elizabeth Lewis and her husband, William Kennon, born in Chesterfield County, Virginia, married, on January 5, 1775, Celia Ragland. From Virginia the family moved to North Carolina, and in Chatham County, of this State, with a large number of kinspeople, made their home. Richard Kennon soon became a man of influence in the State, and was a Delegate to the Hillsboro Convention. His brother, William Kennon, was a signer of the Mechlenburg Declaration of Independence. Celia Ragland was a daughter of William Ragland and his wife, Sarah Avant Ragland. A

daughter of Richard Kennon and his wife, Celia Ragland Kennon,

MARY KENNON, born in Chatham County, North Carolina, January 15, 1778, married Dr. George Martin, born January 3, 1778, son of Robert Martin, of King and Queen County, Virginia, and his wife, Mary Venable. She was a daughter of Charles Venable (whose grandfather, Abraham Venable, descended from the Venables, Barons of Kinderton, England), and his wife, Elizabeth Smith. Elizabeth Smith was a daughter of Robert Smith, Founder of Port Royal, Virginia, and a granddaughter of Major Lawrence Smith, of the Council of Virginia.

CHARLES KENNON VENABLE MARTIN, son of Mary Kennon and her husband, Dr. George Martin, was born in Chatham County, North Carolina, June 8, 1808, and married, November 18, 1834, Fannie Holder Williams, daughter of Richard Gott Williams, of Maryland, and his wife, Fannie Calloway, daughter of Colonel Richard Calloway, of Virginia.

MARY CATHERINE MARTIN, daughter of Dr. Charles Kennon Venable Martin, and his wife, Fannie Holder Williams, was born in Salem, Tennessee. She married Joseph J. Casey, of New York City, November 15, 1873. The children of this marriage are Fanny Calloway Holder Casey, and Captain Kellogg Kennon Venable Casey.

Mrs. Casey is a member of the Order of the Crown in America, Society of The Colonial Dames of Virginia, The Huguenot Society, charter member of the Society of Daughters of the Revolution, charter member of the Society of Daughters of the American Revolution, member of the Daughters of the Confederacy, Dixie Club and Knickerbocker Chapter of D. B.

Chapter Fifteenth

Charlemagne.

Richard Saltonstall.

Caroline Parkman Cordner.

So much of glamour and grandeur is summed up in the name of Charlemagne that those who delve in historic lore rarely pause to weigh the tremendous forces which united in this great sovereign, or to consider the picturesque features of the generations which preceded him. Yet these played a vital part in influencing the development which characterized his day, and in determining the epoch-making events of the ages which followed.

PEPIN L'HERISTAL, said to be the great-grandfather of Charlemagne, was a valiant leader of the Franks and "Mayor of the Palace" during the reigns of four of the Meerwings, or "Long-haired" dynasty. He was not only a great warrior, but an earnest ally of the Christians sent into his country by both England and Ireland.

CARL OF THE HAMMER, or Charles Martel, said to be a son of this Pepin, inherited his office, and from him was the family called "Carlings." He was the hero of Tours and in a sense the arbitre of creeds, for it was the victory achieved on this field which decided whether Europe should be Christian or Mohammedan.

PEPIN "LE BREF," a son of Charles Martel, succeeded to the honors of his house, and it was from him that the petition went to the Pope, asking that the family which wielded the power of kings, though in fact only "Mayors of the Palace," should be also kings in name. The petition was granted, and the son of Pepin "le bref,"

CHARLEMAGNE, came to the throne and to the wielding of the sceptre. In immediate line of descent from Charlemagne came

LOUIS, "THE PIOUS," who married Judith.

CHARLES "THE BALD," who married Hermentrude.

JUDITH, who married Baldwin of Flanders, and their son,

BALDWIN THE SECOND, of Flanders, a great-great-grandson of Charlemagne, who married Ethelfrida, a daughter of Alfred the Great, thus uniting two of the most notable lines of ancestry known to history. The son of this marriage,

ARNULF THE GREAT, married Alice of Vermandois, and their son,

BALDWIN THE THIRD, married Matilda of Saxony. A son of this marriage,

ARNULF THE SECOND, married Sausanna or Rosalie, daughter of Berengarius Second, King of Italy, and their son,

BALDWIN FOUETH, married Otgiva, daughter of Count of the Moselle. A son of this marriage,

BALDWIN FIFTH, married Adela, daughter of Robert, King of France, and to them was born

MATILDA OF FLANDERS, who married William the Con-

queror. According to Burke, a daughter of this marriage,

GUNDREDA, married William, Earl of Warren and Surrey, and while this Gundreda has been the subject of discussion and question among genealogists, it would seem that the result of Burke's research should be accepted and the statement as here given is upon his authority. A son of Gundreda and her husband, William, Earl of Warren and Surrey,

WILLIAM, EARL WARREN, married Elizabeth of Valois;

WILLIAM, EARL WARREN, married Ellyn, daughter of Montgomery, Earl of Shrewsbury;

LADY ELLEN WARREN, married Sir William Fitz William of Sprothborough;

SIR WILLIAM FITZ WILLIAM, married Albreda, daughter of Earl of Lincoln;

SIR THOMAS WILLIAM, married Anne, daughter of Lord Grey;

SIR THOMAS, married Agnes, daughter of Lord Mytford;

SIR WILLIAM, married Agnes, daughter of Sir John Metum;

SIR WILLIAM, married Isabell, daughter of Lord Den-court;

SIR JOHN, married Jane, daughter of Adam Revesby;

SIR WILLIAM, married Lady Elizabeth, daughter of Earl of Huntington;

SIR WILLIAM, married Maud, daughter of Ralphe Cromwell, Lord Tatershall;

SIR JOHN, married Hense, daughter of Sir Henry Grene;

SIR JOHN, married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Clavell;

SIR WILLIAM, married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Chaworth;

ISABELLA, married Richard Wentworth;

BEATRICE WENTWORTH, married Arthur Kaye;

GRACE KAYE, married Sir Richard Saltonstall, born in England, in 1586, who was a nephew of Sir Richard Saltonstall, Lord Mayor of London in 1597. Sir Richard Saltonstall, who married Grace Kaye, came to Massachusetts in 1630, as Assistant Governor to Winthrop. He returned to England and died there about 1658. His son,

RICHARD SALTONSTALL, was born in Woodsome, England, in 1610, and came to Massachusetts about 1630. He held the offices of Deputy, Assistant and Sergeant Major during a number of years in the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, but returned to England and died there at Hulme, April 29, 1694. He married Muriel Gurdon, daughter of Brampton Gurdon, and his wife, Muriel Sedley, who was a great-great-great-granddaughter of Catharine Howard, and her husband, Sir John Bouchier, Lord Berners. Catharine Howard was seventh in descent from Edward the First of England, through his son, Thomas, Earl of Norfolk, whose daughter, Margaret Plantagenet, married John, Lord Segrave. Elizabeth Segrave, a daughter of this marriage, became the wife of John, Lord Mowbray, and their son, Thomas, Lord Mowbray, married Elizabeth, daughter of the Earl of Arundel. Margaret, their daughter, married Sir Robert Howard, and their son was Sir John Howard,

Of Sceptred Race

Duke of Norfolk. Sir John Bouchier was a great-grandson of Anne Plantagenet, who was a granddaughter of Edward the Third of England, and married William Bouchier, Earl of Essex.

The ducal house of Howard is said to stand next to the blood royal, at the head of the peerage of England, and the distinguished honors which have been enjoyed by its members since early times are among the highest in the gift of the sovereign, or which may be acquired by heritage. Sir John Howard, Duke of Norfolk, and the father of Catharine, who married Sir John Bouchier, was probably the most justly distinguished of his line.

Not only his princely birth and magnificent estate, but the manner in which he acquitted himself under the stress of both good and evil fortune, placed him above those who might have been considered his peers. He was Constable of the Castle of Norwich, Sheriff of the Counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, Treasurer of the king's household, Captain General of all the king's forces at sea, who were opposing the forces of Nevil, Earl of Warwick, and the Duke of Clarence. He was Deputy Governor of Calais and adjacent Marches, Knight of the Garter, and then Earl Marshal of England.

As Earl Marshal "His Grace was permitted, in the presence or absence of the king, to bear a golden staff, tipped at each end with black, the upper part thereof to be adorned with the royal arms, and the lower with those of his own family." In support of

the dignity of the said office, he drew a rental from the town of Ipswich, Suffolk. After all these honors he was made Lord Admiral of England, Ireland and Aquitaine for life. But fateful events were tending toward Bosworth Field. Richard was gathering his hardy followers for the approaching contest. For some reason the friends of Norfolk urged that he should not share this undertaking, and the night before the battle, according to tradition, these ominous lines were set upon his outpost,

“Jockey of Norfolk, be not too bold,
For Dickon, thy master, is bought and sold.”

They were doubtless penned by some friend, cognizant of the defection of Lord Stanley, who, though not having positively declared himself, was supposed to be the friend of King Richard. At the crucial moment he went over to the side of Richmond, the tide of battle turned, King Richard fell and Norfolk at his side.

COLONEL NATHANIEL SALTONSTALL, son of Richard Saltonstall and his wife, Muriel Gurdon, was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, 1639, and held many offices of distinction. He was colonel in 1680, Councillor in 1689, Judge in 1692 and Commissioner in 1683. He married Elizabeth Ward, and died May 21, 1707, at Haverhill, Massachusetts. A daughter of this marriage,

ELIZABETH SALTONSTALL, married in 1692, Reverend Roland Cotton, who was born in Plymouth, 1667, and

died 1721 or 2. A daughter was born to them in 1694, JOANNA COTTON, who married Reverend John Brown, who died in 1742. Their daughter,

ABIGAIL BROWN, married Reverend Edward Brook, who was born in 1743 and died in 1781. Their daughter, JOANNA COTTON BROOK, married in 1793 Nathaniel Hall, who was born in 1761, and a daughter of this marriage,

CAROLINE HALL, married Reverend Francis Parkman, born 1788, died 1852.

CAROLINE HALL PARKMAN was a daughter of this marriage (and the distinguished historian, Francis Parkman, was a son), and married Reverend John Cordner, LL.D., who was born 1816 and died 1894. Their daughter,

CAROLINE PARKMAN CORDNER, in right of her royal and noble ancestry, is a member of "The Order of the Crown in America," and the Massachusetts branch of "The Colonial Dames."



Chapter Sixteenth

Alfred the Great.

John Prescott.

Henrietta Lynde de Neville Barnsworth.

The generations from Alfred the Great, to Ethelred, "the Unready," have been given in earlier pages of this volume. The present chapter takes up the line of descent with the latter monarch, who was crowned at ten years of age by the Primate, Dunstan.

ETHELRED SECOND, "the Unready," 978-1016, was a great grandson of Alfred the Great, and was the father of fourteen children, among whom was Edward the Confessor, and the princess,

EDGIVA, who married, as third wife, Uchtred, Earl of Northumberland. This Uchtred was a son of Waltheof, Earl of Northumberland, and his wife, Judith, daughter of Lambert, Count of Lens, and his wife, Adelize, Countess of Albemarle. Waltheof was the son of the famous Siward, Earl of Northumberland, and his wife, Ethelflaed, daughter of the Saxon Earl of Nor. It is said that the mother of Earl Siward was Ingeborge, sister of St. Olaf.

At this period Earl Godwin, Earl Leofric, and Earl Siward, were the most powerful noblemen of Britain, and the latter claimed dominion over Northumberland, which to a large extent had been for several centuries occupied by the Danes. These Danes had brought into the country a much greater degree of refinement and luxury than

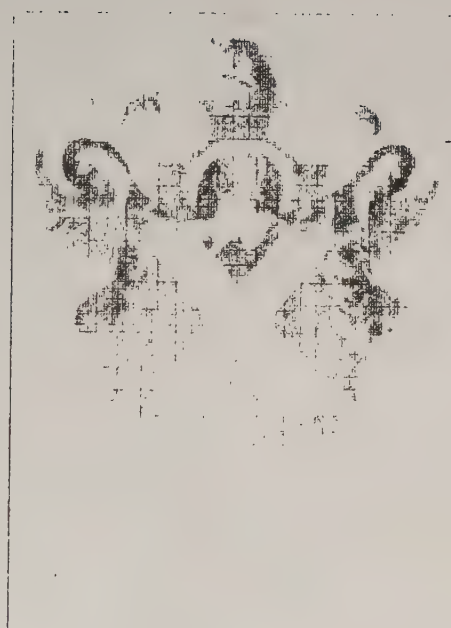
Of Sceptred Race

that to which the Saxons had been accustomed, and the latter looked with contempt upon the many changes of costume and formalities of demeanor common among the invaders, considering them effeminate and unbecoming men of warlike habits.

The kingdom of Ethelred, was, from the first, harassed by the Danes, and it is probable that the hand of the young princess Edgiva, was given in marriage to Earl Uchtred, of Northumberland, as a seal of amity between her father and his Danish neighbors. A daughter of this marriage,

AGATHA, became the wife of Maldred, son of Crinan, an eminent "Thane," a title first bestowed by King Athelstane, the grandfather of Ethelred. According to his ordinance, any seaman who made three independent voyages for himself as master of his own vessel, and not as the hired attendant of another, was created a Thane. A son of Agatha and Maldred,

COSPATRICK, who died in 1073, also Earl of Northumberland, made several hostile excursions into England and lost his earldom in 1072, but shortly after was created Earl of Dunbar, by the Scotch king, and at the time of the Conquest was settled in that country. Earl Cospatrick was a great grandson of both Ethelred the Second of England, and King Malcolm Mac-Kenneth of Scotland, and so, represented both of these royal lines. He was also nearly allied to the noble family of Eadwulf, and from this house, the Nevilles, later so powerful in England, are said to



have descended. The estate of Raby, closely associated with the Nevilles, is believed to have belonged to the Princess Edgiva, and if so, must have been one of the old Saxon manors. Among the notable descendants of Earl Cospatrick, was Patrick, fifth Earl of March, who married Ada, daughter of King William, "the Lion." Patrick, who married Christian Bruce, and Patrick, who married Margery, daughter of Alexander, Earl of Buchan. A son of Earl Cospatrick, was

UOHTRED, Lord of Raby, who had,

DOLFIN, LORD OF RABY, who married Alice, daughter of Walcher, Bishop of Durham. A son of this marriage,

MALDRED FITZ DOLFIN, Lord of Raby and Staindrop, had

ROBERT FITZ MALDRED, Lord of Raby, who married Isabel, only child and heiress of Geoffrey de Neville and his wife, Emma, daughter of Bertram de Bulmer. Their son,

GEOFFREY DE NEVILLE, Lord of Raby and Brauncepath, married Margaret. A son of this marriage,

GEOFFREY DE NEVILLE, Governor of Scarborough Castle and Appleby, married Margaret, daughter and heiress of Sir John de Longuevillieres and his wife, Clemence, daughter of John Matherby. A brother of this Geoffrey was Robert de Neville, of Raby, and their great house gave to England many of her most illustrious statesmen, and to her throne many of its sovereigns. From Robert descended Ralphe de Neville, First Earl of Westmoreland (lineal ances-

Of Sceptred Race

tor of certain American families, presented in another chapter), who married Joan de Beaufort, daughter of John of Gaunt. They were grandparents of Richard de Neville, called "the king maker," who was one of the most notable characters and wonderful personalities that ever appeared upon the stage of English political history. In a pre-eminent sense he belonged to his race, to his family at large, rather than to a certain generation or line, and so cannot be ignored when the name is mentioned, even though the connection is only collateral, as in the present chapter. His grandfather, as already stated, was Ralph de Neville, First Earl of Westmoreland, his father was Earl of Salisbury, and he, himself, was Earl of Warwick, not by inheritance, but by marriage with Anne, daughter of Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, and he illuminated the ancient title with a glory which has not even yet departed.

He played with kings as pawns on a chess board, and handled the most momentous affairs of state with a nonchalance and magnificent independence unequalled before or since. He was Warder of the Scottish Marches, Constable of Dover, and Lord Chamberlain. His landed estate was enormous. One hundred and ten manors scattered over twenty-one counties, besides the city of Worcester, various islands and many grim castles in Wales, owned him as lord. It is claimed that three thousand lived at his expense in these various dependencies, and that six oxen were served at his London residence for break-

fast. So great was his popularity that an old chronicler declares "every one wore his badge, no man esteeming himself gallant whose head was not adorned with his ragged staff."

This popularity was not due alone to great possessions, but in a marked degree to his resistless personality, his distinguished gallantry in the field, the unlimited hospitality of his board, his wonderful mentality and his dauntless bearing in any company and upon all occasions. When the last day came, and he arrayed his forces against the king, his cousin, Edward the Fourth, on Barnet Field, he realized fully that it was the crucial struggle, and threw himself into the fight with an impassioned zeal which even he had never before exhibited. His horse was abandoned, and he shared the dangers of his foot soldiers, and here, on Barnet Field, he fell, Richard de Neville, "the king maker."

Leaving these matters, which relate to a collateral line, and returning to the lineal descent belonging to this chapter, Geoffrey de Neville (brother of Robert, ancestor of the "king maker"), married, as stated, Margaret, daughter of Sir John de Longuevillieres. Their son,

ROBERT DE NEVILLE, of Hornby, married, and had

ROBERT DE NEVILLE, of Hornby Castle, who married Anne, daughter of Sir William de Tunstall. Their daughter,

MARGARET DE NEVILLE, married Sir William Harrington, Knight, and a daughter of this marriage,

Of Sceptred Race

AGNES HARRINGTON, who died in 1490, married Alexander Radclyffe, Esq., of Ordsall. Their daughter,

ISABELLA RADOLYFFE, married Sir James Harrington, of Wolfage, Northamptonshire, and a daughter of this marriage,

ALICE HARRINGTON, married Ralphe de Standish, in 1497, who died in 1538, at the age of eighty. This Ralphe de Standish, was a son of Sir Alexander de Standish and his wife, Sibella de Bold, married about 1461. Sibella de Bold was a daughter of Sir Henry de Bold, who was lineally descended from Gilbert, fourth Baron of Kendal; this Gilbert being eighth in descent from Ethelfleda, a daughter of Alfred the Great. Hence, through the marriage of Alice Harrington and Ralphe de Standish, their descendants, as represented in this chapter, have double line of descent from Alfred the Great. A son of Alice Harrington and her husband, Ralphe de Standish, was

ROGER DE STANDISH, Esq., of Standish, and his daughter, ELIZABETH STANDISH, married James Prescott, of Lancashire, and had

ROGER PRESCOTT, who married, as second wife, Ellen Shaw. Their son,

RALPHE PRESCOTT, married Ellen, of Shevington. Their son,

JOHN PRESCOTT, married, in England, Mary Platts, and later went with his wife and three children to the Barbadoes. Later still they made their home in the American Colonies, and now, scattered over the United States, a line of distinguished descendants

attest the dignity, nobility, and mental capacity of the ancient families from which he came. In other pages attention is drawn to some of these descendants; but, returning to the immediate line, his son,

JONAS PRESSCOTT, married Mary Loker, and a daughter of this marriage,

MARY PRESSCOTT, married Benjamin Farnsworth. Their son,

EBENEZER FARNSWORTH, married Sarah Nichols. A son of this marriage,

JOSEPH FARNSWORTH, married Abigail Stow, of Harvard, and their son,

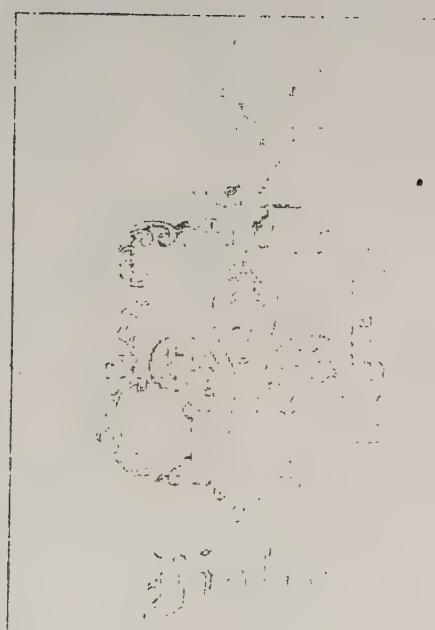
BENJAMIN STOW FARNSWORTH, married Eliza Fiske Valentine.

With this marriage is introduced a most distinguished and noble lineage, tracing down from Charlemagne through the royal French line to Hugh Capet, thence to his grandson, Henry the First of France, who married Anne of Russia. Their son, Hugo the Great, was Earl of Vermandois, and his daughter, Isabel, married, first, Robert de Bellemont, of Mellent, first Earl of Leicester. A son of this marriage, Robert, who died in 1167, married Amicia, daughter of Ralph de Waer, Earl of Norfolk. Their granddaughter, Margaret, married Sayer de Quincy, first Earl of Winchester, and one of the Magna Charta Barons. He joined other noblemen in the Crusades, and died on his way to Jerusalem, in 1219. A daughter of this marriage, Arabella de Quincy, married Sir William de Harcourt, who died in 1258, and was a son of Sir Richard de Harcourt and his wife, Alice, daughter of Sir Thomas Noel, of Ellenhall.

The Harcourts were descended from Bernard, of the royal blood of Saxony, who was Lord of Harcourt in 876. Their alliances during successive generations were with the most illustrious houses of both France and England, including those of the Earls de Newburgh, de Warwick, de Beauchamp, and others as famous. The late Sir William Vernon Harcourt, member of Parliament, was a scion of the same distinguished Franco-English house. He was a man of recognized ability, as well as noble lineage, and through the marriage of his son, Lewis Vernon Harcourt, with Miss Burns, of New York City, a niece of Mr. J. Pierpont Morgan, the old English house is connected with another American family.

A son of Arabella de Quincy and her husband, Sir Richard de Harcourt, was Sir William de Harcourt, of Stanton Court, who married Alice, daughter of Roger la Zouche (sister of Allan la Zouche); their daughter, Arabella Harcourt, married, as second husband, Sir John de Digby. From a half brother of Arabella Harcourt, descended the Sir Simon Harcourt, who married Jane, daughter of Sir William Spencer, ancestors of Sir Charles Richard John Spencer Churchill, Duke of Marlborough, who married Consuelo, daughter of William Kissam Vanderbilt. It was to Sir Simon Harcourt that Pope dedicated the pathetic lines::

"To this sad shrine, whoe'er thou art, draw near!
Here lies the friend most loved, the son most dear;
Who ne'er knew joy, but friendship might divide,
Or gave his father grief, but when he died.
How vain is reason, eloquence how weak,
If Pope must tell what Harcourt cannot speak.
Oh, let thy once-loved friend inscribe thy stone
And with a father's sorrow mix his own."





Digby.

As already stated, Arabella Harcourt married Sir John de Digby, and their son, John de Digby, 1282-1305, married — Wake. Lineally descended from them, seven generations later, was Sir John de Digby of Eye Kettleby, County Leicester, who was knighted by Henry the Seventh, on Bosworth Field, and died in 1533. He married, as first wife, Katherine Griffin, who was a descendant of Katherine La Warr and her husband, Sir Warine Latimer. This Katherine La Warr was a daughter of Sir Roger La Warr, who married Alinora, daughter of John, Lord Mowbray, and had Joanna, who married Sir Thomas West, Third Baron West, and had Reginald West, First Lord Delawarr, 1427-1451. Thus the line descending from Joanna, daughter of Sir Roger La Warr, and her husband, Sir Thomas West, received the title, Delawarr.

A great-great-granddaughter of Sir John Digby and his wife, Katherine Griffin, was Elizabeth Digby, who married Enoch Lynde, of London, England, October 25, 1614. Simon Lynde, a son of this marriage, was born in London, June 24, 1624, died November 22, 1687. He was presented to Charles the First, by his near kinsman, Baron Digby, shortly before that monarch's death.

After coming to America, he was made Judge of the Superior Court of Judicature, at Boston, Massachusetts, and married there in 1652, Hannah, daughter of John Newdigate, whose family belonged to the landed gentry of England, and was connected there, and later, in the new world, with the most distinguished and patrician circles.

"Castle Hill," the country seat of Judge Simon Lynde, situated on Thompson's Island, became a recognized center of culture and a rallying point for the intellectual, scholarly, and distinguished men of his time. Here a gracious hospitality was dispensed throughout a notable century of ownership.

A son of Judge Simon Lynde and his wife, Hannah Newdigate, Samuel Lynde, was born in 1653, died 1721, married, 1674, Mary, daughter of Jarvis Ballard, of Boston. Their daughter, Mary Lynde, born 1680, died 1732, married, 1702, Honorable John Valentine, of Boston, who was His Majesty's Advocate General for the Provinces of Massachusetts Bay, New Hampshire, and Rhode Island. A son of this marriage, Thomas Valentine, born 1713, died 1783, married, 1735, Elizabeth, daughter of James Gooch and his wife, Elizabeth Hobby Gooch. The latter was a daughter of Major Charles Hobby, of New England, who, during a visit to Windsor Castle, was knighted by Queen Anne, July 9, 1705, for services rendered the crown. In 1713 and 1714 Sir Charles Hobby was one of the wardens of King's Chapel. He died in London in 1714. His sister, Judith Hobby, married Reverend Benjamin Colman, and their descendants are still prominent and influential in the city of Boston.

A son of Thomas Valentine and his wife, Elizabeth Hobby Valentine, Samuel Valentine, born 1745, died 1834, married, 1771, Elizabeth, daughter of Colonel John and Hannah Simpson Jones, and their son, Samuel Valentine Second, born 1773, died 1823, married in 1800, Mary Fiske, daughter of Captain Richard Fiske and his wife, Febiah

Pond Fiske. A daughter of this marriage, Eliza Fiske Valentine, born 1813, married Benjamin Stow Farnsworth, of Boston, Massachusetts. The children are: MISS HARRIET PRESCOTT FARNSWORTH, HENRIETTA LYNDE DE NEVILLE FARNSWORTH, and MARY SUSAN VALENTINE FARNSWORTH, who married William Wirt Smith, of Chicago, and has one daughter, Edna Valentine Smith. As will readily be seen,

MISS HENRIETTA LYNDE DE NEVILLE FARNSWORTH represents, through lineal descent, many of the most famous royal as well as noble houses of the old world, numbering among her ancestors Alfred the Great, Charlemagne, William the Conqueror, Hugh Capet, Magna Charta Barons, Chief Justices of England and Ireland, and others, who served as bulwarks of their nation in times of peace as well as war. So it appears peculiarly fitting that she should have been the Founder of "The Order of the Crown of America," an organization of great dignity and of patriotic membership, as will appear in the chapter devoted to historic associations.



Chapter Seventeenth

Charlemagne.

Eliza Neilson Campbell Mitchell.

Belinda Strother Mitchell Gill.

So much has been written of the great Charlemagne, Emperor of the West, son of Pepin, and grandson of Charles Martel, that it seems idle to refer to records and narratives already widely known, but, as illustrative of his far-reaching influence and recognition, it is interesting to recall the magnificent gifts sent with greetings of profound respect to his court at Paderborn, by the illustrious Calif, Haroun al Raschid.

Among these gifts was an elephant of rare and costly breed; also a gorgeous tent of oriental workmanship, a set of cunningly carven ivory chessmen, and a water clock, so arranged that at each hour a brazen ball fell into a brass basin, and a miniature knight (one or more, according to the hour), appeared.

Charlemagne married Hildegard of Swabia, and their son,

LOUIS LE DEBONNAIRE, KING OF FRANCE, married Judith of Guelph. Their son,

CHARLES THE BALD, King of France and Emperor of the Romans, married Hermentrude, daughter of Vodon, Earl of Orleans. A daughter of this marriage,

JUDITH, married first, King Ethelwolf; second, Baldwin First, Count of Flanders. Their son,

BALDWIN SECOND, COUNT OF FLANDERS, married Ethel-

frida, daughter of Alfred the Great, and thus, in the son of this union,

ARNULPH, COUNT OF FLANDERS, the two most conspicuous royal houses of the world were represented. This Arnulph married Alice, daughter of Herbert Second, Count of Vermandois, and descending direct from this line, through the ducal house of Saxony, the royal line of Berenger Second, King of Italy, and Robert First of France, was

MAUD (OR MATILDA), daughter of Baldwin, Count of Flanders, who married William the Conqueror, King of England. A son of this marriage,

HENRY THE FIRST, KING OF ENGLAND, married Maud (or Matilda), daughter of Malcolm Third, called Canmore, King of Scotland, and his wife, Margaret, who was a direct descendant of Alfred the Great. With Malcolm Canmore is introduced a most interesting line of ancestry, this Malcolm being a son of Duncan, King of Scots, who was murdered by his cousin, Macbeth. This Macbeth in turn was slain by Macduff, Thane of Fife.

MATILDA, a daughter of Henry First, King of England, and his wife, Maud, married Geoffrey Plantagenet, Count of Anjou, son of Foulke, King of Jerusalem. As already shown in this volume, six generations later descending in direct line through the royal houses of Arragon, Castile and France, was

EDWARD THE THIRD, King of England, who married Philippa, daughter of William, Count of Hainault. A son of this marriage,

JOHN OF GAUNT, Duke of Lancaster, married Catherine, daughter and heir of Sir Payne Roelt, and widow of Sir Otis Swynford. Their daughter,

JOAN DE BEAUFORT, married second, Ralph de Neville, first Earl of Westmoreland, and Earl Marshal of England. A son of this marriage,

RICHARD DE NEVILLE, married Alice de Montacute, daughter of Thomas de Montacute, last Earl of Salisbury, and his wife, Lady Eleanor de Holland. Richard Neville was created Earl of Salisbury in 1442 and was also Lord Chamberlain of England. He died in 1460. Alice Montacute was also of royal descent, being in the fifth generation from Edward the First, King of England, and his second wife, Margaret, daughter of Philip the Third, King of France. A daughter of Richard Neville and his wife, Alice Montacute,

CATHERINE NEVILLE, married William, Lord Bonville and Harrington. Their only daughter and heir,

CECILLIA BONVILLE, married Sir Thomas Grey, Earl of Huntington in 1471, and Marquis of Dorset 1475. Their daughter,

ELIZABETH GRAY married, as second wife, Gerald Fitzgerald, ninth Earl of Kildare. It would be impossible to gather together names representing a richer ancestral heritage than those already mentioned, and to them is now added that of Fitzgerald, with which is associated much of rare and picturesque interest.

One of the early ancestors of the Fitzgeralds was

Otho, a baron of England in the sixteenth year of King Edward the Confessor. This Otho is said to have married Nesta, daughter of Rhese, Prince of South Wales. A son of Otho, Walter Fitz Otho, was Castellán of Windsor in the reign of William the Conqueror. Maurice, a son of this Walter, obtained a grant of extensive territories in the province of Leinster, and was nominated in 1172 one of the Governors of Ireland. He died in 1177, and from one of his sons, Gerald, the family was called Fitzgerald, according to one authority, but another states that the name derives from Gheradini, an ancient name in Italy, and corrupted into Geraldynes.

One of the quaint traditions in the family accounts for the unique supporters appearing upon their "arms." According to this story, Thomas Fitzgerald was an infant of nine months when the battle of Callan was fought, 1261, in which his father and grandfather were killed at the head of the army raised by themselves against Maccarthy More. News of this calamity was at once dispatched to the castle, and the retainers and attendants, rushing out to meet the messengers, left the infant quite alone in its cradle. A pet monkey, roaming through the apartments, discovered the child, caught it up in its arms and the two were directly seen upon the battlements of the castle.

Here the animal exhibited its prize to the horrified spectators below; then, when satisfied with the adventure, brought the baby safely back to the eager

Of Sceptred Race

watchers. An ancient chronicle further states: "Finding the nurse sitting by the cradle, he gave her a sound boxe on the eare, as it is thought thereby warneing and admonishing her to look better hereafter to her charge. You may be sure this is noe fable, for he (Thomas Fitzgerald) ever after during his lifytyme, boare the name of Thomas an Appa." The supporters alluded to are apes.

This Thomas Fitzgerald was sixth Lord Offaley, Lord Chief Justice of England, and was usually styled Prince of Munster. He married Margaret, daughter of John, Lord Barry, and their descendant, John, Lord of Offaley, was created Earl of Kildare in 1316 by King Edward the Second. In direct line of descent came Gerald, Earl of Kildare, who, as already stated, married Elizabeth Gray, daughter of the Marquis of Dorset. This marriage introduces the Dudley descent; and by a number of marriages and consequently direct lines, the Fitzgeralds were also allied to the O'Neills, descended from Niall the Great, who ruled in Ireland in the fourth century. They were Kings of Ulster and Princes of Tyrone, but after Ireland was subjugated by the English, Conn O'Neill, nephew of Conn More O'Neill, relinquished his princely title and was created by the English king Earl O'Neill. The most powerful Irish clans were tributary to the O'Neills, and proud of the connection with so warlike and distinguished a house. After the old Irish estates changed owners under the domination of the English, the one usually

Of Sceptred Race

199

occupied by the O'Neills was Shane's Castle, County Antrim, and here descendants of the ancient line have continued to reside.

A son of Gerald Fitzgerald, Earl of Kildare, and his wife, Elizabeth Grey, was

EDWARD FITZGERALD, who married Agnes, daughter and heir of Sir John Leigh. Their son,

THOMAS FITZGERALD, married Frances, daughter of Thomas Randolph, Chamberlain of the Exchequer of Queen Elizabeth. A son of this marriage,

GEORGE FITZGERALD, sixteenth Earl of Kildare, born January, 1612, died 1666, married Joan Boyle, fourth daughter of Richard, first Earl of Cork. Their son,

ROBERT FITZGERALD, of Grangemellen, member of the Privy Council and Governor of County Kildare, married August 4, 1663, Mary, daughter and heir of James Clotworthy, Esq., County Londonderry, who was a brother of Viscount Massarene. A daughter of this marriage,

MARGARET FITZGERALD, married in 1712 Toby Hall, of Mount Hall, County Down, son and heir of Roger Hall and his wife, Christian, a daughter of Sir Toby Poyntz, of County Armagh. A daughter of Margaret Fitzgerald and her husband, Toby Hall, was

ELIZABETH HALL, who married in 1770, Robert Neilson, of Ballinderry Parish, County Antrim, Ireland. Their daughter,

MARY HALL NEILSON, married in 1809, John More Campbell, of Ballinderry Parish.

With the name Campbell, a Scotch family appears

of most illustrious ancestry. Its head, "Argyll," was in feudal times, probably the most powerful subject in the realm, and one whose estates were among the largest and most valuable. In the twelfth century a Campbell was Lord of Lowchow, in Argyllshire, and from him descended Sir Colin Campbell, called "More," a title signifying "great." After this date the chief of the family was called "Mac Calan More." Sir Colin was knighted by King Alexander Third, about 1280, and was one of the nominees on the part of Robert Bruce in the contest for the Scottish crown. This Sir Colin Campbell had a conflict with a powerful neighbor, the Lord of Lorn, by whom he was slain. From this encounter resulted a bitter feud, but generations later Colin, Second Lord Campbell, and first Earl of Argyll, married Isabel Stewart, daughter of John, Lord of Lorn, and the ancient breach between the two great houses was healed.

Among the most cherished relics possessed by the American branch of these distinguished families is a gold brooch bearing the crest of the Dukes of Argyll, which is held by the immediate family of the member whose name appears at the head of this chapter.

A daughter of Mary Hall Neilson and her husband, John More Campbell, was

ELIZA NELSON CAMPBELL, born at "Portmore," County Antrim, a family estate not very distant from Shane's Castle, the home of her kinspeople, the

O'Neills. "Portmore" was a residence of considerable size and luxurious appointments, whose value was greatly enhanced by beautiful grounds and picturesque scenery.

During the childhood of Eliza Neilson Campbell, the descendant of so many royal and noble houses, many days were spent by her at Shane's Castle, where she was always introduced as "our little cousin of Buckingham;" the location of one of the Fitzgerald family estates in the county of this name doubtless accounting for the reference. Upon the child's sensitive and receptive mind, later to be developed under the influences and environment of the new world, the impressions made by the stately surroundings and customs of Shane's Castle exerted a deep and abiding influence.

The sudden death of both parents left her, while still scarcely more than a child, dependent upon the guidance of maternal uncles, bachelors at the time, who brought her to America. Here they had made various investments in land, lumber, and salt mines, and acquired their own transportation facilities in the ownership of boats on the Mississippi river, plying between Illinois and New Orleans. Eliza was placed in French boarding schools in New York, and later Philadelphia, where she remained until her marriage. There were no brothers, and Eliza was the eldest of five sisters: Mary Hall Campbell, Sarah Nicholson Campbell, Anna Porter Campbell and Evelyn More Campbell being the younger daughters of the family.

Of Sceptred Race

A maternal uncle of Eliza Neilson Campbell, Mr. William Hall Neilson, was one of the party traveling with Lafayette through the British Isles, and was also one of the local committee in Louisville, Kentucky, to entertain the Marquis upon his visit to that city in 1825. After this visit Mr. Neilson received the following letter, which is preserved by the family:

Paris, January 27th, 1826.

My Dear Sir:

I have much regretted not to have the pleasure to see you once more before I left the Blessed of the U. S. I missed your visit by a few days, and your kind letter by so many hours, and altho I don't well know when my thankful answer may reach you, I hope you will receive this new expression of my gratitude, attachment and regard. Remember me very affectionately to our Western friends, and believe me forever,

Your Sincere friend,

LAFAYETTE.

My son requests his best compliments being presented to you. He likewise not yet returned from a journey to Germany.

(Directed to)

William H. Neilson, Esq.,

New York or Louisville, Kentucky.

Another near kinsman of Eliza Neilson Campbell, Colonel Joseph Tuley, was also connected with the visit of Lafayette to this country. He was of French Huguenot descent, was on the staff of the Governor

of Virginia at the time, joined the Governor in receiving the foreign guests at Alexandria, and then entertained the party at his estate, "Tuleyries," in Clarke County, Virginia.

ELIZA NEILSON CAMPBELL married in February, 1839, George Henry Mitchell, of Virginia, a son of Henry Dudley Mitchell and his wife, Mary Tuley Mitchell (a sister of Colonel Tuley, of "Tuleyries"). A daughter of this marriage,

BELINDA STROTHER MITCHELL, married William Alfred Gill, of Columbus, Ohio, who is a direct descendant of Governor William Bradford, of Plymouth Colony. The children of this marriage are:

LILLIE THOMAS GILL, who married Earle Clarke Derby, and

FRANCES EUGENIA GILL, who married William Theodore Smith.

Mrs. Earle Clarke Derby is President of the Columbus Art Association and a Trustee of the Columbus Gallery of Fine Arts.

Mrs. William Alfred Gill is a member of the exclusive organization, the "Order of the Crown in America," and is connected by close ties of blood or marriage with various distinguished Americans. The late Rear Admiral Charles M. Thomas, son of the Honorable and Mrs. Joseph Tuley Thomas, of Philadelphia, was her first cousin. The wife of Admiral Thomas was Miss Ruth Simpson, sister of Rear Admiral Simpson. She was a daughter of the

late Rear Admiral Simpson and his wife, who was a descendant of Charles Carroll of Carrollton.

One sister of Admiral Thomas, Lillie Archer Thomas, was married to the late George de Benneville Keim, of Philadelphia; the other sister, Eugenia, was the wife of Frank Stephen Pleasonton, also of Philadelphia.

It is most unusual to find at the present day an American family separated by so short a period from the life of the old world as that of Mrs. William Alfred Gill. It is only one generation from ancestors, who lived on the ancestral estate in Ireland, and traces back to Charlemagne, Alfred the Great, the royal French line, Robert Bruce and to the illustrious Magna Charta Barons, Hugh le Bigod, Roger le Bigod, Henry de Bohun, John Fitzrobert, Saher de Quincy, Robert de Vere and William de Lanvallei.



Chapter Eighteenth

Alfred the Great.
Colonel George Read.
Betty Buckner Allen Greer.

Among the children of Colonel Robert Lewis, of Belvoir, and his wife, Jane Meriwether, will be found

ELIZABETH LEWIS, who married Reverend Robert Barret, born in Hanover County, Virginia, 1738, died 1780, and said to be a great-grandson of William Barret, born in Wales, June 22, 1580, died 1652, and his wife, Dorothea Payne, daughter of Sir Robert Payne. This William Barret, with others of "the Nobilitie, gentry, Merchants," bought Sir Walter Raleigh's Virginia Patents; was proprietor in the London Company, was of the Court of Wardens and assistant Wardens, who at Trinity House (burned 1666), "governed the Colony with more authority than King James his realm." Being a member of the London Company, it was natural that he should take an active interest in the Colonies, and in the Declaration setting forth the situation of these settlements, issued in 1610, which was, in the opinion of Bancroft, of the greatest benefit to the English possessions in the new world.

Reverend Robert Barret was a clergyman of the Church of England, and was rector of St. Martin's Parish, Virginia. After the death of his wife, Elizabeth Lewis, he married Ann Lee.

Of Sceptred Race

WILLIAM BARRET, son of Reverend Robert Barret and his wife, Elizabeth Lewis, was born in Virginia, July 2, 1756, died in Green County, Kentucky, in 1815. He was Lieutenant of the Third Continental Dragoons, and Captain in Baylor's Battalion. He married Dorothy Winston, daughter of William Winston, granddaughter of Isaac Winston and his wife, Mary, daughter of Reverend Peter Fontaine, of distinguished French descent, as mentioned elsewhere in this volume.

ANN BARRET, daughter of William Barret and his wife, Dorothy Winston Barret, born in Louisa County, Virginia, May, 1786, died in Kentucky, 1842. In 1802 she married General James Joseph Allen, born in Albemarle County, Virginia, 1770, son of Captain David Allen of the Revolution, and his wife, Elizabeth Allen, and grandson of Robert Allen, of County Armagh, Ireland, who moved to Virginia some time before 1740. General James Joseph Allen moved to Kentucky in 1787. Upon the establishment of Green County he was appointed Clerk of the County and Quarter Sessions Courts, and later Clerk of the Green County Circuit Court. He served in the war of 1812, and in 1813 was commissioned Brigadier General. Honorable mention was made of his services in General Harrison's report to the Secretary of War. A son of General James Joseph Allen and his wife, Ann Barret, was

JOHN ROWAN ALLEN, born in Green County, Kentucky, January 21, 1815, died in Memphis, Tennessee, No-

vember 30, 1877. He married in 1840 Elizabeth Robards Buckner, born in Green County, Kentucky, April 18, 1821, died in Memphis, Tennessee, September 10, 1897, daughter of Richard Aylett Buckner and his wife (who was a cousin), Elizabeth Lewis Buckner. This Elizabeth Lewis Buckner was a daughter of Elizabeth Lewis Robards and her husband, Captain William Buckner, granddaughter of William Robards and his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Lewis (of the Henrico County line), and his wife, Sarah Cocke, great-granddaughter of John Robards and his wife, Sarah Hill, who came from Wales previous to 1753. The Captain William Buckner who married Elizabeth Lewis Robards was a son of Colonel William Buckner and his wife, Elizabeth Monroe, sister of President Monroe, and daughter of Captain Spens Monroe and his wife, Elizabeth Jones. The Aylett name appearing above, descends from Elizabeth Aylett, daughter of William, who married Richard Buckner, Burgess of King William County. He was a grandson of John Buckner, who came to America prior to 1671, held the most important offices in the colonies and greatly promoted the advance of letters by his instrumentality in bringing the first printing press to Virginia. His wife was Deborah Ferrers, of West Wickham, Bucks, England; doubtless a member of the ancient house of Ferrers or Farrars. Elizabeth Aylett, already mentioned, is said to be of royal descent through Sir Benjamin Aylett, who came to Virginia

in 1656. As already stated, she married Richard Buckner. Their son, Aylett Buckner, married Judith Presly Thornton, daughter of Colonel Anthony Thornton, of Caroline County, and they were the parents of Richard Aylett Buckner, who married Elizabeth Lewis Buckner. A daughter of this marriage was the Elizabeth Robards Buckner, who married Doctor John Rowan Allen. The children of this marriage are John Rowan Allen, Richard Buckner Allen and

BETTY BUCKNER ALLEN, born February 2, 1854, married September 27, 1877, James Micajah Greer (son of James Greer and his wife, Mary Autry Greer), born in Holly Springs, Mississippi, October 27, 1847. Of this marriage there are three children: Allen James Greer, born August 11, 1878; Autry Greer, born January 23, 1880; Rowan Adams Greer, born September 9, 1881.

Autry Greer was married January 2, 1906, to Kit-tie Ogden, of Texas. Their daughter, Cyntheal Greer, was born January 31, 1908.

Rowan Adams Greer, conspicuous among the younger members of the Memphis bar, married November 2, 1904, Flora Estes, of Memphis, Tennessee. Their son, Rowan Allen Greer, Junior, was born August 27, 1907.

These children, through their grandmother, Betty Buckner Allen Greer, are eighth in descent from Colonel Robert Lewis of Belvoir, and through him lineally descended from Colonel George Reade, whose

descent from Alfred the Great, and Charlemagne, is presented in earlier pages of this volume. As already shown, the Reade line reaches back to the most illustrious houses of the old world, and is represented in the most distinguished offices and families in the new, but it should be remembered that in the lineage given in this chapter there are other notable lines demanding recognition.

John Buckner, born in Oxford, England, was Burgess in 1683, and at one time Clerk of Gloucester County, Virginia. William Buckner, son of John, was Clerk of Essex County in 1703, Clerk of House of Burgesses 1714, and Major of Militia 1777. Richard, son of this Richard, was Justice of Westmoreland County, and Burgess of King William County.

These services were connected with the colonial period, and the War of the Revolution; those of General James Joseph Allen with the War of 1812, and Micajah Autry, grandfather of James Micajah Greer (Judge Greer, of Memphis, Tennessee,) was one of the heroes of the Alamo, 1836, while Judge Greer, himself, as a cadet of the Virginia Military Institute in 1864, shared in the stirring events which marked the close of the Civil War.

This heritage of heroism and valor has been evidenced to a marked degree in the career of the children of Judge Greer and his wife, Betty Buckner Allen Greer.

Autry Greer, at the age of eighteen, became First Lieutenant in the Sixth Regiment, United States

Volunteers, and served through the Porto Rican campaign.

Allen Greer, immediately after taking the degree of B.A. at the University of Tennessee, enlisted in the Fourth Regiment of Tennessee Volunteers and at once received the appointment of First Lieutenant. A year later he was the presidential appointee to the position of Second Lieutenant in the regular army, Fourth United States Infantry. He went with his regiment to the Philippines, where he served with such distinguished gallantry that he was awarded the Medal of Honor for bravery in action, by the Congress of the United States. He was afterward transferred to the Twenty-eighth Regiment of United States Infantry, and promoted to a First Lieutenancy. His command later was recalled to America and stationed at Fort Snelling. While there he studied law, took the degree of B.L. at the University of Minnesota and shortly thereafter was assigned to duty as Judge Advocate, with the rank of Captain, the position he now holds.



Chapter Nineteenth

Alfred the Great.

Colonel Robert Lewis "of Belvoir"

Martha M. L. Gilson Herdman.

In the list already given of the children of Colonel Robert Lewis and his wife, Jane Meriwether, will be found the name of Anne Lewis, a daughter, who married John Lewis, of Spottsylvania, "the honest lawyer," of Virginia. He was a son of Zachary Lewis, born in 1702, and his wife, Mary Waller, and a grandson of Zachary Lewis, born in 1650, who came to Virginia in 1692, but the name of his wife is unknown.

JOHN LEWIS, a son of Anne Lewis and her husband, John Lewis, was born October 18, 1729, baptized November 23, 1729, died September 12, 1780. His will was admitted to record 1780. His family home was "Bel Air," situated twenty miles from Fredericksburg, Virginia. After a period of two hundred years it is still owned by a member of the family.

Among the children of Anne Lewis and her husband, John Lewis, was

MARY LEWIS, who married in 1784 David Meriwether, son of William and Martha Coxwood Meriwether. A son of this marriage, Henry Wood Lewis Meriwether, born in 1790, married in 1811 Jane Meriwether. A daughter,

MARIAN WOOD LEWIS MERIWETHER, born in 1821, married in 1840, James Wier Gilson. A daughter of this marriage,

MARTHA MERIWETHER LEWIS GILSON, born May 24, 1849, married Hugh Henry Herdman, December 14, 1871. Hugh Henry Herdman, born at Haverstraw, New York, was a son of William John Herdman and his wife, Jane Hunter, natives of County Antrim, Ireland, who came to America about 1836. She died in 1856, he in 1883, and both are buried at Jerseyville, Illinois.

The children of Martha Meriwether Lewis Gilson and her husband, Hugh Henry Herdman, were, first, Marian Gilson Herdman, born at Morrisonville, Illinois, June 1, 1873, baptized in the Presbyterian Church, Brighton, Illinois, August 3, 1884, died at Crawfordsville, Indiana, October 2, 1895. Second, Hugh Henry Herdman, Junior, born at Morrisonville, Illinois, November 11, 1875, baptized in the Presbyterian Church, Brighton, Illinois, August, 1884; received the degree A.B. from Wabash College, Crawfordsville, Indiana, 1896; A.M. from Columbia University, New York City, 1898, and of Ph.D. in 1899. He occupied the Chair of English, Portland Academy, Portland, Oregon, 1899-1906. Was chosen Principal of East Portland, Oregon, High School, September, 1906; married Isabella Mogeau July 17, 1907. Third, Albert Meriwether Herdman, born at Morrisonville, Illinois, September 15, 1883, baptized in Brighton Presbyterian Church, August 3, 1884; received the degree of A.B. from Wabash College, Crawfordsville, Indiana, June, 1906, and made his home at Boise, Idaho, 1909.

Chapter Twentieth

Alfred the Great.
Colonel George Reade.
Cornelia S. Heslep Hogan.

Among the children of Colonel Robert Lewis, "of Belvoir," and his wife, Jane Meriwether (Colonel Robert Lewis being the great-grandson of Colonel George Reade and his wife, Elizabeth Martian), was

JOHN LEWIS, born about 1725, who, in Deed Book number five of the Albemarle County, Virginia, records, describes himself as "John Lewis of Halifax." In three distinct deeds his wife, Catharine, joins with him, and as shown by records of the same county, he qualified as executor of his father's will in 1766.

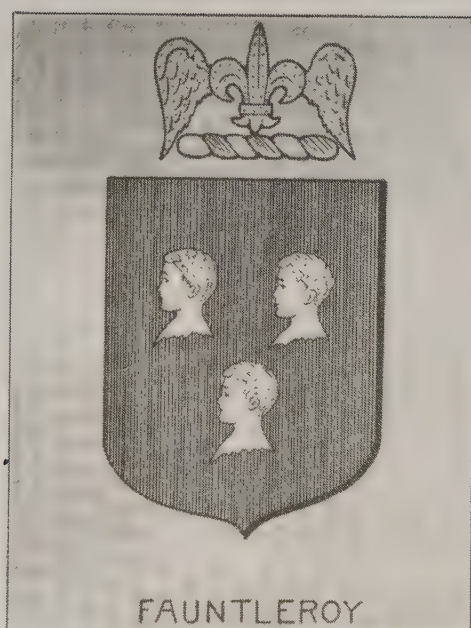
The ancestry of John Lewis has been fully presented in the foregoing pages, and it will be found that the lineage of his wife, Catharine Fauntleroy, is also traced through distinguished, noble and royal houses.

Catharine Fauntleroy was the daughter of Colonel William Fauntleroy, of "Naylor's Hole," and was mentioned in his will, dated 1757, as was also her mother, Apphia Bushrod, daughter of John Bushrod, Gentleman. Colonel Moore Fauntleroy (whose wife, Mary Hill, was a daughter of Colonel Edward Hill, "of Shirley," Virginia, Governor of Maryland in 1649), was the great-grandfather of Catharine Fauntleroy. He came to America, settling in Vir-

ginia before 1643, and brought with him a "confirmation of arms," which will be interesting to his many descendants. Through him Catharine Fauntleroy was a lineal descendant of both Alfred the Great, and Charlemagne.

The "confirmation of arms" above alluded to, was granted in 1633, and is as follows:

"To all and singular to whom these p'sents shall come. Sr. John Boroughs, Kt. Garter, principall Kinge of Arms of Englishmen, sendeth greeting. Know yee that Moore Fauntleroy, Gent., sonne of John Fauntleroy, Gent., the only sonne of William Fauntleroy of Cranndall, in the County of Southampton, Gent., who beare for his Coate Armour gules three infant head, coupéd argent, crined or, which arms they and their ancestors have borne tyme out of mind, and now being desired by the said Moore Fauntleroy, Gent., to umblazon and set forth his said coat of arms, with the crest there unto belonging (that is to say:) On a wreath of his cullors and flower de liz or. between two angell's wings displayed, azure, mantled gules, doubled argent, as are more plainly depicted in the margent hereof. The which armes and crest before expressed, I, the said Sr. John Borough, Kt. Garter, principal Kinge of Armes of Englishmen, by yee authority annexed unto the office of Garter by the statutes of the Most Noble Order of the Garter, continued practice and the letters patents of my said office, made unto mee under the greate Seal of England, do by these p'sents declare,



assigne, confirme and grante unto the aforesaide Moore Fauntleroy and to his issue and posterity, to bee by them and ever of them borne with there due differences, according to the Lawe of Armes forever.

In witness whereof I have unto these p'sents affixed the Seal of Myne Office and subscribed my name. Dated the eight day of December in the year of Our Lord God 1633.

SR. JOHN BOROUGH, Garter."

To John Lewis and his wife, Catharine Fauntleroy, were born two daughters, Sallie Lewis, who married Philip Taylor, and Apphia Fauntleroy Lewis, who married in 1771 Lieutenant David Allen, of the Continental Army. David Allen is said to have been one of the original members of the Order of The Cincinnati in Virginia.

The home of Lieutenant David Allen and his wife, Apphia Fauntleroy Lewis Allen, was on the Dan river, near Danville, Virginia, and to them were born eight children. 1, Lewis Buckner Allen, born 1773; 2, Julius Allen; 3, Fauntleroy Allen; 4, Felix Allen, who married Margaret White; 5, Christian Allen, who married Sallie Fortson; 6, Sallie Fauntleroy Allen, who married Joseph Woodson; 7, David Bushrod Allen; 8, Mary Meriwether Allen, who married John Ross.

LEWIS BUCKNER ALLEN, born 1773, married about 1805, Mary Catharine Jones, daughter of Richard C. Jones and his wife, Elizabeth Crowley Ward, both of Amelia County, Virginia. Lewis Buckner Allen

Of Sceptred Race

died July 20, 1835, at Hickory Flat, near Florence, Alabama.

The children of Lewis Buckner Allen and his wife, Mary Catharine Jones, were six in number: 1, Apphia Lewis Allen, who married John Hightower; 2, William Ward Allen; 3, John Lewis Allen; 4, Ann Catharine Allen, who married John Donelson; 5, Richard Allen; 6, Elizabeth Crowley Allen, born 1817, married April 3, 1834, Captain Clinton Heslep. Captain Heslep was born December 10, 1810, in West Calm, Pennsylvania, and was the son of Joseph Heslep and his wife, Susan Kendig Heslep. Joseph Heslep moved from Pennsylvania to Kentucky in 1813, and later to Alabama, where he developed the first iron works of that part of the country. His sister Hannah married Bernard Van Lear, and they were the ancestors of the family of that name in Nashville, Tennessee.

ELIZABETH CROWLEY ALLEN HESLEP, who died March 5, 1849, and her husband, Captain Clinton Heslep, who died in 1896, in Alabama, had five children: 1, Mary Cornelia Heslep, who married John Hood; 2, Christian Heslep; 3, Lewis Buckner Heslep; 4, Joseph Heslep; 5, Clinton Heslep. Of these children

LEWIS BUCKNER HESLEP was born June 22, 1838, in Alabama, and married November 22, 1860, in Trenton, Tennessee, Grizelda A. Seat, a daughter of Captain Robert Seat and his wife, Martha Gilchrist. Captain Robert Seat was a son of Robert Seat and his wife, Mary Iredell, both of North Carolina. Martha Gil-

christ was a daughter of Dr. Allen Gilchrist and his wife, Dorothy Lane, also of North Carolina.

Dr. Allen Gilchrist was a son of Thomas Gilchrist, Gentleman, and his wife, Martha Jones, a daughter of Robin Jones. The Jones coat of arms, as shown on silver still in the possession of the family, displays "three lions rampant," the crest being a unicorn.

Dorothy Lane was a daughter of Colonel Joel Lane and a granddaughter of Colonel John Hinton, both of North Carolina. The home of Colonel Joel Lane, called "Bloomsbury," occupied the site of the present town of Raleigh. He served thirteen consecutive years in the Legislature of North Carolina. According to a tradition handed down in the family, Colonel Joel Lane had the same ancestry as Sir Ralphe Lane. The latter came with Sir Richard Grenville to the new world in 1585, founded the colony of Roanoke and became the first Governor of the colony.

Lewis Buckner Heslep, who died June 1, 1905, in St. Louis, Missouri, and his wife, Grizelda Seat Heslep, had three children: 1, Cornelia S. Heslep, born March 1, 1862, in Trenton, Tennessee; 2, Vernon Benton Heslep, born April 15, 1864, in Columbus, Kentucky; 3, Lewis Buckner Heslep, born February 4, 1867, in Trenton, Tennessee.

CORNELIA S. HESLEP married September 22, 1880, in St. Louis, Robert George Hogan, who was born in England, and was the son of Thomas Hogan, an officer

in the British army. He was also a nephew of Hon. John Hogan, of St. Louis, who represented that city in the Congress of the United States, and was one of the wealthiest and most influential men of the city.

To Cornelia S. Heslep Hogan and her husband, Robert George Hogan, were born five children:

1. Reginald R. Hogan, Lieutenant in the United States Marine Corps, born December 12, 1881, in St. Louis, Missouri.

2. Hazel Heslep Hogan, born in St. Louis, June 22, 1883; married April 15, 1903, in St. Louis, Ephraim Brevard Cockrell, son of Francis Marion Cockrell, who was United States Senator from Missouri for forty years.

3. Robert Cecil Hogan, born July 26, 1885, in St. Louis, Missouri.

4. Gladys Grizelda Hogan, born March 7, 1889, in St. Louis, Missouri.

5. George Vernon Hogan, born March 9, 1895, at Webster Groves, St. Louis County, Missouri.



Chapter Twenty-First

Alfred the Great.
Captain John West.
Lucy Redd Holliday.

It would be difficult to find a lineage comprising a larger number of distinguished names than that briefly presented in this chapter, reaching back, as it does, not only to Alfred the Great, but to many other sovereigns.

Through Edmund, Earl of Lancaster, son of Henry the Third of England, and thirteenth in descent from Alfred, the line comes through the noble house of De Mowbray to that of the Lords de la Warr; thence through Captain John West of Virginia to his great-granddaughter, UNITY WEST, who married William Dandridge. Their daughter,

MARTHA DANDRIDGE, married Philip Aylett, and a son of this marriage,

COLONEL WILLIAM AYLETT, Burgess for King William County in 1774, member of the Convention in 1776, and later Colonel in the Continental Army, married Mary, daughter of Colonel James Macon and his wife, Elizabeth Moore. Their son,

PHILIP AYLETT, born 1767, died 1831, married Elizabeth, daughter of Patrick Henry and his wife, Sarah Shelton.

The name of Patrick Henry will always be conspicuous in the list of great Americans. He was a distinguished lawyer at the age of twenty-four, later

a delegate to the Virginia Convention, and the patriot who sounded the keynote of the struggle for American independence. It was he who said: "I am not a Virginian, but an American!" His eloquence was of a vivid, startling, contagious quality, of a marvelously compelling power, and those who listened to his denunciation of wrong and tyranny, his fervid defense of liberty and right, rose with him to those lofty heights of patriotism which, unaided, they could never have attained. Whence came this power, unless it owed its origin in some degree to the far distant past, to hereditary forces for generations overlaid and hidden?

Tracing back through the Robertsons, of Scotland, and through them to the royal house of that land, Patrick Henry gave to the new world its richest gift of native oratory. His father was John Henry, who married Sarah Winston, of a distinguished Huguenot family, and, as already stated, his daughter, Elizabeth, married Philip Aylett. A daughter of this marriage,

MARY MACON AYLETT, married Philip Fitzhugh, and their daughter,

LUCY FITZHUGH, married John Robertson Redd of Virginia. A daughter of this marriage,

LUCY ROBERTSON REDD, married William Jaquelin Holliday, of Winchester, Virginia. William Jaquelin Holliday is the possessor of a most distinguished as well as royal lineage. Through the Jaquelins, Carys, Smiths of Purton, and Warners, he is descended

from Colonel George Reade and his wife, Elizabeth Martian, and as already fully shown in this volume, through them from Alfred the Great.

The three children of Lucy Robertson Redd and her husband, William Jaquelin Holliday, are thus doubly dowered in the matter of ancestry. The eldest, Ariana Ambler Holliday, married Henry W. Bennett.

Their children are Edward Jaquelin Bennett and Louise Bennett.

The second child, a son, Jaquelin Smith Holliday, married Florence Baker. Their children are William Jaquelin Holliday, Frederick Taylor Holliday, Alice Baker Holliday and Lucy Holliday.

The third child, Lucy Fitzhugh Holliday, married George E. Hume. Their children are William Mansur Hume and Jaquelin Holliday Hume.



Chapter Twenty-Second

Owen Gynedd, Prince of North Wales.

Honorable William Jones, Governor of the Colony of New Haven.

Mary Hannah Stoddard Johnston.

To those unfamiliar with the characteristics of Welsh history, it may be a matter of surprise that among this people, to a more marked degree, perhaps, than any other, was family history preserved with scrupulous fidelity.

Nevertheless, in old Cymru, this family history or genealogy was not preserved primarily as matter of family pride, but because upon it lay the foundations of the national property laws, and upon these depended the adjustment of estates. In other words, "genealogies were in Wales the legal title deeds."

It was a part of the duty of the genealogist, or herald bard, of the royal court, to keep copies of the genealogies of all the under princes and chiefs within the king's domain. The herald bard of Owen ap Howel Dha also preserved the descents of several princely lines over which doubtless his lord, Owen, exercised control. These records were guarded with the most jealous care, and only after the long and unsuccessful struggle for freedom following upon the Norman conquest, and the driving back of the Welsh from the southern borders, were their records in any degree merged into those kept by the English.

It is not always remembered that when Harry Tudor was crowned on Bosworth Field, and the cry swept over the heaps of dead and dying, "King Harry! King Har-

ry!" that this cry voiced a hope which had slumbered in the hearts of Welshmen for more than a thousand years; for here was a descendant of their royal Cunedda, who captured the crown at Carlisle about 460; of Cunedda, who was ancestor of King Arthur, and also of Alfred the Great, and as they saw the last English king of Norman blood dead beneath their blades, the deathless spirit of the ancient Cymry awoke to new life and enthusiasm. Were there not some among them who recalled the words of their most renowned bard, when lamenting the death of Cunedda?

"There is trembling in *Caer Weir*,
In *Caer Liwelydd*, from fear of Cunedda the Burner;
The men of *Bernicia* became pale for fear of him, cold
terror seizing them.
A chief of lion aspect,
A fearless defender,
Fierce, dauntless, irresistible."

These Welsh records are now accessible to the student, but are comparatively unknown to the general reader, so this royal Welsh line is specially interesting, coming historically down, as it does, from *Owen Gynedd*, Prince of North Wales, through noble houses, to the

RIGHT REVEREND GEORGE LLOYD, D.D., Bishop of Chester, 1604-1616, who married Anna, daughter of John Wilkinson, of Norwich. Their daughter,

ANN LLOYD, married, as second wife, Theophilus Eaton, Governor of New Haven Colony, and son of Richard Eaton. Ann Lloyd Eaton died in London, 1659; her husband died in 1657.

HANNAH EATON, a daughter of this marriage, was born in London, 1633, died May 4, 1707, and married in

Of Sceptred Race

1659, William Jones, Governor of the Colony of New Haven. He died October 17, 1706. Their daughter,

ELIZABETH JONES, born in New Haven, Connecticut, August 28, 1664, died in 1712, married, as second wife, Captain John Morgan, son of James Morgan and his wife, Margery Hill Morgan. A son of Elizabeth Jones and her husband, Captain John Morgan, was

WILLIAM MORGAN, born 1693, died 1729, married July 3, 1716, Mary, daughter of Captain James Avery and his wife, Deborah Stallion Avery. Their son,

WILLIAM MORGAN, born June 17, 1723, died April 11, 1777, married July 4, 1744, Temperance Avery, daughter of Captain Christopher Avery and his wife, Prudence Payson Avery. A son of this marriage,

ISRAEL MORGAN, born July 22, 1757, died June 4, 1816, married July 22, 1777, Elizabeth, daughter of Captain Elijah Brewster and his wife, Elizabeth Fitch Brewster. Their daughter,

HANNAH MORGAN, born May 18, 1787, died September 9, 1867, married, December 20, 1812, Jonathan Stoddard, died 1859, son of Captain Mark Stoddard and his wife, Lucy Allyn Stoddard. Their son,

JAMES GALLUP STODDARD, born January 9, 1826, died October 16, 1871, married, December 7, 1863, Margaret, daughter of Andrew Barr and his wife, Mary Auld Barr. A daughter of this marriage,

MARY HANNAH STODDARD, born February 28, 1865, married June 27, 1888, Robert James Johnston, of Humboldt, Iowa, son of John Johnston and his wife, Jane Porter Johnston.

Chapter Twenty-Third

Alfred the Great.
Colonel George Reade.
Caroline Virginia Lewis.

ELIZABETH WARNER, a granddaughter of Colonel George Reade, and his wife, Elizabeth Martian, married Councillor John Lewis, of Virginia. As already stated, their son, Colonel Robert Lewis, "of Belvoir," married Jane Meriwether. Another son, Colonel Charles Lewis, "of the Byrd," married Mary Howell. Among the children of Colonel Robert Lewis, "of Belvoir," and his wife, Jane Meriwether, was

COLONEL ROBERT LEWIS, of Louisa County, Virginia, afterwards of Granville County, North Carolina, who married his first cousin, Frances Lewis, a daughter of Colonel Charles Lewis, "of the Byrd," and his wife, Mary Howell. This Colonel Robert Lewis was a delegate to the Convention, November 12, 1776, to form the Constitution and make the laws for North Carolina. His associate delegates were Memucan Hunt, Thomas Person, Thornton Yancy and John Oliver. He died at his home, "Cobbs Place," in North Carolina, in 1780. Among the children of Colonel Robert Lewis and his wife, Frances Lewis, was,

JOSEPH LEWIS, born about 1775, who married Elizabeth Walker. He served in the War of 1812, was a man of influence and large possessions, and died in 1845. Of his twelve children,

Of Sceptred Race

CHARLES LEWIS, born 1812, moved to St. Louis, Missouri, and in 1840, married Caroline Virginia Harwood, of Halifax County, Virginia. Ten children were born to them and after the death of his first wife, Charles Lewis married Malvina Hance.

JOHN MIDDLETON LEWIS, a son of Charles Lewis and his wife, Caroline Virginia Harwood, was born in 1841, and married, in February, 1870, Martha Alice Marsh, of Battle Creek, Michigan, who was descended from the distinguished families of Fowler, Volentine, Marsh and Clark, and was related to the well-known and illustrious Fiske family.

There is much of interest connected with the family annals of Martha Alice Marsh Lewis, which her descendants should take pleasure in preserving. In "The Fowlers in America," a volume to be found in the Lenox Library, New York, will be seen an extended Fowler record, and from this it is learned that her ancestor, Joseph Fowler, was born before 1610, in Derbyshire, England. In direct descent from this Joseph was Samuel Fowler, who entered the American army at the time of the Revolution, from Newburgh, on the Hudson, and was a gallant soldier and prominent citizen until his death in 1798. His tombstone is still standing in old St. George Cemetery.

This Samuel Fowler married Charlotte Purdy, and their daughter, Elizabeth Fowler, born July 5, 1744, died July 6, 1818, married Major Samuel Clark. He was commissioned lieutenant by Washington, at White Plains; captain at Poughkeepsie, June 16, 1778, and raised an independent company. He was promoted to the rank of

major, 1779, lieutenant-colonel in 1792, brigadier-general Ninth Brigade, 1804, and major-general, 1814. A daughter of Elizabeth Fowler and her husband, Major-General Samuel Clark, Martha Clark, married Stephen Volentine, of Saratoga County, New York. Both died in 1852, at Battle Creek, Michigan. A daughter of this marriage, Harriet Volentine, born September 7, 1809, married Oren Marsh, born in New Hampshire, 1804. His grandfather, Samuel Marsh, of Croyden, New Hampshire, served in the French and Indian war of 1756 in the company commanded by Captain Ebenezer Larnard, of Oxford, Massachusetts. Oren Marsh located in Detroit, Michigan, in 1830, where his influence as an educator and a leader in military affairs won immediate recognition. He held many positions of honor, and was finally appointed by Governor Mason, of Michigan, State Librarian, being the first to hold this office in a State now eminent for its colleges and libraries. A daughter of Oren Marsh and his wife, Harriet Volentine Marsh, Martha Alice Marsh, married John Middleton Lewis, of St. Louis, Missouri, in 1870. There are three children of this marriage, Harriet Volentine Lewis, who married William J. Rowley (and has two children, John W. Rowley, born January, 1900, and Mabel Rowley, born in 1901), John Roy Lewis (who married Aurelia Douard, of St. Louis, Missouri), and, CAROLINE VIRGINIA LEWIS.

As will be seen from the descent given, John W. Rowley and Mabel Rowley are great-great-great-great-grandchildren of both Colonel Robert Lewis, "of Belvoir," and Colonel Charles Lewis, "of the

Of Sceptred Race

Byrd." Through these brothers they descend from Colonel George Reade, and trace back to Alfred the Great, Charlemagne, and other royal ancestors. They also descend, through their grandmother Martha Alice Marsh Lewis, from distinguished soldiers and patriots, who gave their strength and the best years of their lives to the establishment of the great American nation.

Many of the facts presented are matters of established history, others are derived from family letters, the knowledge of reliable individuals, and papers preserved in the archives of "The Daughters of the American Revolution."



Chapter Twenty-Fourth

Robert the First, King of France.

Edward Houke.

May Monelle Stansbury Mansfield.

The American family presented in this chapter is descended through a double line from Charlemagne, Hugh Capet and Robert the First, Kings of France. It will also be seen that the lineage includes Alfred the Great, Malcolm Canmore, King of Scotland, and Llewellyn the Great, of Wales, besides the most illustrious noble houses of England and France. A daughter of Robert the First, King of France,

PRINCESS ADELA, married Baldwin Fifth, of Flanders.

Their daughter,

MATILDA, or Maud, married William the Conqueror. Their son,

HENRY THE FIRST, of England, married Matilda, of Scotland, daughter of Margaret Atheling, and her husband, Malcolm Canmore. A daughter of this marriage,

MAUD, or MATILDA, married Geoffrey Plantagenet. Their son was

HENRY THE SECOND OF ENGLAND, whose son,

JOHN LACKLAND, King of England, was father of

HENRY THE THIRD, whose son was Edward the First, of England. The marriages of these monarchs appear on other pages. A granddaughter of Edward the First, Eleanor de Barr, married Llewellyn ap Owain ap Maredudd, and a granddaughter of this marriage.

ELEANOR, married Gryffith Vychan. This Gryffith Vychan was a lineal descendant of Robert First, King of France, through his son, Henry First, of France (a brother of the Princess Adela, who married Baldwin, of Flanders). Thus, as stated above, a double line of royal descent is given, and the line reaching Gryffith Vychan includes many most interesting ancestors. A great-granddaughter of King Henry, Elizabeth (daughter of Isabel, who married Robert, Earl of Leicester), married Gilbert, Earl of Pembroke. They were the parents of Richard de Clare, called "Strongbow," who appears in another chapter. Sir Ralph Bigod was a great-grandson of Richard de Clare, and a great-great-granddaughter of Sir Ralph Bigod, the Lady Joan, married Roger de Mortimer, Earl of Marche.

With this alliance a most attractive historic line is introduced, for this Roger de Mortimer was a descendant through the Princess Gladuse of Llewellyn the Great, perhaps the strongest and most picturesque character appearing upon the stage of any nation during the latter part of the eleventh and early part of the twelfth centuries.

The blood of the great Welsh King and hero, Cunedda, ran in the veins of Llewellyn, Cunedda, who wore the royal girdle of gold, and who followed the ancient standard showing the red-gold dragon on a green field, which is alluded to by early writers. It is also claimed that Llewellyn was a descendant of King Arthur. In 1188 Gerald, the Cymro, conducted an archbishop through Wales that he might arouse enthusiasm in the Crusades,

and he wrote of the young Llewellyn, only twelve years of age, as one who even then showed "the king's blood," which later was to produce so deep an impression not only upon the age in which he lived, but upon many succeeding generations.

At this time a hot warfare was in progress between the contestants for the Welsh throne. The father of Llewellyn, though of the blood royal, on account of a facial blemish, could make no claim to the throne. Such was the law of Wales. So Llewellyn was probably trained from earliest childhood to look to a future in which he would wield the sceptre which misfortune had withheld from his father.

He married the Princess Joan, of England, a daughter of King John, supported the English barons under Simon de Montford, and was killed in battle in 1282. All are familiar with the ancient legend of the faithful hound Gelert, and the child of Llewellyn, not Llewellyn the Great, but probably his grandson. There is reason for believing that the story, in the main, is true, for it may be traced back many centuries, and from very early days Gelert's place of burial has been known, and the loyal dog held in tender veneration.

As stated above, the Lady Joan, great-great-granddaughter of Sir Ralph Bigod, married Roger de Mortimer, Earl of Marche; a great-granddaughter of this marriage, the Lady Elizabeth, married Gryffith ap Madoc Vychan, and their son, Gryffith Vychan, married Eleanor, a descendant of the royal line of France; so a double line is united in their descendants. A sister of Gryffith

Vychan, Isabel, married Gronwy ap Ievan ap Howel, and from these two marriages descended both

MARY, and her kinsman, Robert ap David Lloyd, in whose marriage the line was again doubled from Robert, King of France. A son of this marriage, Thomas ap Robert, married Catherine Robert Griffith, and a great-great-grandson of this marriage,

EDWARD FOULKE, married Eleanor, daughter of Hugh ap Cadwallader ap Rhys, and came to America with his wife and children in 1698. Their home was in Pennsylvania, in which State their descendants remained for many generations. A daughter of Edward Foulke and his wife, Eleanor,

JANE FOULKE, married Ellis Hughes, and their son, WILLIAM HUGHES, married Amy Willets. A son of this marriage,

ELLIS HUGHES, married Hannah Yarnall, and their daughter,

PHEDR HUGHES, married John Skelton. A daughter of this marriage,

ELIZABETH SKELTON, married Thomas Stansbury, and their son,

JOHN SKELTON STANSBURY, married Mary Ann Monaghan. A daughter of this marriage,

MAY MONELLE STANSBURY, married Walter Damon Mansfield. Their home is San Francisco, California.

Chapter Twenty-Fifth

*Alfred the Great.
Colonel George Meade.
Mattie Roberts Mayer.*

Among the children of Councillor John Lewis and his wife, Elizabeth Warner, will be found the name of Colonel Charles Lewis, "of the Byrd," born October, 1696, died in 1779, and married in 1717 Mary Howell, daughter of John Howell, "gentleman."

Their home was the "Byrd Plantation," in Goochland County, Virginia, which took its name from the limpid stream, "The Byrd," which flowed through its productive acres; but besides this, he had other estates with many slaves and large herds of cattle. He was an officer in the French and Indian wars, a member of the Council, and a man of position and influence in his community.

His home, "The Byrd Plantation," became one of the notable colonial estates, and the life led by its family circle was generous, hospitable, and far-reaching in its social influence. The children and grandchildren were allied by marriage to the leading families of the State, and wielded a strong power in both political and social circles. The will of Colonel Charles Lewis was probated in 1779, and is a most interesting document on account of the sidelights which it throws upon the life of that day, as well as upon his family relations.

He bequeaths to his "beloved wife, Mary Lewis," his whole estate, both real and personal, for her natural life.

She is also named as executrix without bond. The will alludes to several different estates, to slaves and cattle, and mentions eight children by name. Many interesting heirlooms have come down to his descendants, the rarest of china and glass, and the quaintest of silver, all of which was doubtless brought in those early days from the mother country. The children of

COLONEL CHARLES LEWIS and his wife, Mary Howell, but probably not in order of birth as here recorded, were:

1. JOHN LEWIS, who married his first cousin, Jane Lewis, daughter of his uncle, Colonel Robert Lewis, "of Belvoir," and his wife, Jane Meriwether Lewis.
2. CHARLES LEWIS, married Mary Randolph, daughter of Isham Randolph and his wife, Jane Rogers Randolph.
3. ROBERT LEWIS, married Jane Woodson, daughter of Tucker Woodson.
4. JAMES LEWIS, who married Elizabeth Taylor, born July 9, 1735, daughter of John Taylor and Catherine Pendleton, daughter of Philip Pendleton and his wife, Isabella.
5. FRANCES LEWIS, married her first cousin, Robert Lewis (called Colonel Robert Lewis, of Louisa County), son of Colonel Robert Lewis, "of Belvoir," and his wife, Jane Meriwether Lewis.

Among their children were James Lewis, who married Susanna Anderson; Charles Lewis, who married Nancy —, and Joseph Lewis, who married Elizabeth Walker.

6. ELIZABETH LEWIS, married William Kennon, of Henrico and Chesterfield Counties. Their son,

Richard Kennon, married Celia Ragland. This Richard Kennon was a delegate to the Hillsborough Convention and a brother of William Kennon, signer of the Mecklenburg Declaration. A daughter of this marriage,

Elizabeth Lewis Kennon, married Bolling Hines. Their son,

Richard Kennon Hines, married Emily Osborne Nisbet. A son of this marriage,

Richard Kennon Hines II., married Georgie Shackelford, daughter of James Shackelford and his wife, Harriet Cowdry. Richard Kennon Hines II. was born August 14, 1830, at Midway, near Milledgeville, Georgia, and died September 20, 1894, at Mason, Georgia. He served in the War between the States and was Captain in the Thirty-second Georgia Regiment, Company D. The children of this marriage are Hannah Shackelford Hines, Emily Nisbet Hines, Richard Kennon Hines III. and James Shackelford Hines. Richard Kennon Hines III. married, April 19, 1904, Anne Llwellyn Watson, daughter of Honorable Edward Minor Watson and his wife, Lilly Moore Watson. They have one child, Richard Kennon Hines IV., born at Macon, Georgia, February 20, 1905.

Of Sceptred Race

7. ANNE LEWIS, married Edmund Taylor, son of John Taylor and his wife, Catherine Pendleton. This John Taylor was a son of James Taylor, who came to Virginia from Carlisle, England, and his second wife, Mary Gregory.

Frances Taylor, a daughter of Edmund Taylor and his wife, Anne Lewis, married Reverend Nathaniel Moore. Their daughter,

Anne Lewis Moore, married Edward Washington Dale. Of this marriage there were two daughters, Elvira H. Dale, who married Jerome B. Pillow, and had Cynthia S. Pillow, who married W. D. Bethell, and Martha W. Pillow, who married Lemuel Long. The second daughter of Anne Lewis Moore and her husband, Edward Washington Dale, was

Anne Lewis Dale, who married James Robertson. Among the children of this marriage are:

Mrs. Kellar Anderson, nee Jean Millar Robertson, and Mrs. Thomas Day, nee Mary Robertson.

8. HOWELL LEWIS, married Isabella, daughter of Colonel Henry Willis, founder of Fredericksburg, and Mildred Howell, his second wife. They left Virginia and moved to Granville County, North Carolina, where they established the home, "Elmwood," which became the center of one of the most cultured and patrician circles of the State. He served as Major in the Revolution, and later was a member of the

State Senate. His will was proved at the February court of Granville County, 1814. His wife survived him, and died in her eightieth year. Their children were:

- 1, Charles; 2, Willis; 3, Isabella, who married — Jeffries; 4, Anne, who married — Morton; 5, Frances, who married Samuel Bugg and left, among other descendants, Mrs. Charles F. Farnsworth and Miss Frances Church, both of Memphis, Tennessee, and Mrs. Richard Cheatham Plater, of Nashville, Tennessee; 6, Jane Lewis, who married David Hinton, of "The Oaks," Wake County, North Carolina. (Their son, Major Charles Lewis Hinton, of "Midway Plantation," near Raleigh, North Carolina, married Anne Perry. Their son, David Hinton, married Mary Carr. Their daughter, Mary Hilliard Hinton, resides at the family home, "Midway Plantation;") 7, Mildred who married John Cobb. Their home was at first in Goochland County, Virginia, but later in Georgia. (Their children were Howell Cobb, Secretary of the Treasury under Buchanan; Mary Willis Cobb, Mildred Cobb, Susannah Cobb and John Addison Cobb); 8, Mary, who married — Kennon; 9, Howell, who married Betsy Coleman, of Goochland County, Virginia, daughter of Robert Coleman; 10, Elizabeth, who married William Ridley, a son of William Ridley, of Southampton, Virginia, whose father, Robert Ridley, married Elizabeth Abington, in England, and came with his wife to America in the ship Dorset, 1635.

Sir Nicholas Ridley, who married Mary, daughter of Corwin of Workington, is thought to have been the direct ancestor of Robert Ridley.

Mary Ridley, a daughter of Elizabeth Lewis Ridley and her husband, William Ridley, married Colonel Nathaniel Robards, of Granville County, North Carolina, a descendant of John Robards, who came from Wales in 1710, and settled in Goochland County, Virginia. His son, William, served on the Committee of Safety in 1776, and had at least six sons and two sons-in-law in the Colonial Army; one of the six sons, James, married Mary, daughter of Major Nathaniel Massie, and was father of Colonel Nathaniel Robards, who married Mary Ridley.

The Robards came of a race richly endowed with both mental and physical gifts. They were tall, graceful in bearing, courtly in demeanor, and while largely engaged in planting, were also devoted to intellectual pursuits. Colonel Nathaniel Robards lost by fire a rare collection of books and curios, and family records of great value inscribed upon vellum. To him and his wife, Mary Ridley, were born eleven children, among them:

1. William H. Robards, born October 1, 1806; died March 6, 1862. (His wife was Anne Eliza Toole, a woman of wealth, and conspicuous for her great beauty and social graces. Their daughter, Mrs. Lucius H. Terry, nee Mary E. Robards, resides at New Orleans, Louisiana); 2, Charles Lewis Robards, born April 11, 1827; died November 22, 1870. He served

in the Civil War as aide-de-camp on the staff of General Henry E. McCulloch, and married Julia Tabitha White, of Shreveport, Louisiana, who is descended from the families of Donelson, Owen and Lowe of Virginia, and Purnell of Maryland. This Lowe family is said to be descended from John Lowe, the renowned Bishop of Rochester. Julia T. White is also descended from Abraham Sublette and his wife, Susannah Dupuy, French Huguenots. Susannah was sister to Bartholomew Dupuy, of the Body Guard of Louis XIV., who came to America in 1700. Charles Lewis Robards and his wife, Julia T. White, had one child, MATTIE ROBARDS, who married August Mayer, (civil engineer and planter, now living in Shreveport, Louisiana), whose name appears at the head of this chapter.

An early authority claims that in primitive times the name Ridley was derived from a place called "Rugdal," that is, "Ryedale," the Valley of Rye. From Scandinavia it would seem that some bearing the name went to France, for here Walgrinus Ridel was Earl of Angouleme and Piragord, probably as early as 885. He was kinsman to Charles le Bald, King of France, and married Rosalind, daughter of the Duke of Aquitaine. Their descendant in the eighth generation is said to have been Galfridus Ridel, who followed William the Conqueror to England. His oldest son, Galfridus Ridel, second, became Lord Justiciary of all England during the reign of Henry the First. He married Geva, daughter of

the Earl of Chester, the nephew of William the Conqueror. From the time of the Norman Conquest the family held landed estates in England, and the name may be found on the Battle Abbey Roll and Domesday Book. Ridley Hall, Cheshire, as belonging to Byron Ridley, was known in 1157.

It is claimed that the most ancient charter in existence issued by a king to a layman bears date 1125, and was bestowed by King David of Scotland upon a member of this family, Geoffry Ridale. Grey, writing in 1649, speaks of the antiquity of the family, and quaintly remarks, "They have been so independent that some have said they kept a boat of their own in the time of the flood, and so were under no obligations to Noah."



Chapter Twenty-Six

Henry the Third, King of England.

Sarah Tudlow.

Anne Winley McNutt Meriwether.

King Henry the Third, son of King John and his wife, Isabella of Angouleme, grandson of Henry the Second, great-grandson of Henry the First, and so twelfth in direct descent from Alfred the Great, was born at Winchester, in 1207.

At the age of nine, Henry became a king and passed through the solemn ceremony of coronation at Gloucester. Under the regency of William Marshall, Earl of Pembroke, the affairs of the nation were wisely handled, but this nobleman died and the control of the nation passed largely into the hands of Hubert de Burgh.

The young prince was gentle and yielding, easily influenced and most impressionable, reaching manhood with these traits even more strongly emphasized than in his youth. After assuming the reins of government, the open favoritism shown foreign courtiers caused general dissatisfaction, and later the rising under Simon de Montfort led to the battle of Lewes in 1264. As a result the king was virtually a prisoner until the victory of Evesham, when rescued by his son Edward, known in history as Edward the First.

KING HENRY THE THIRD married Eleanor of Provence.

Their second son was

EDMUND, EARL OF LANCASTER, who died in 1296. He mar-

Of Sceptred Race

ried Lady Blanche of Artois, daughter of Robert, Count of Artois, and his wife, Lady Matilda of Brabant. From them, in the direct line of descent, thirteen generations later, was born

SARAH LUDLOW, who married, as fourth wife, Colonel John Carter, of "Corotoman," Lancaster County, Virginia. Colonel Carter came to Virginia from England about 1643, and held many important offices. He was a member of the House of Burgesses, County Justice and member of the Governor's Council. He died June 10, 1669.

COLONEL ROBERT CARTER, the only son of Robert Carter and his wife, Sarah Ludlow, was born in 1663. In 1688 he married as first wife Judith, daughter of John Armistead and his wife, Judith Armistead.

Colonel Robert Carter was Speaker of the House of Burgesses, Treasurer of the Colony, and from the extent of his domain and princely manner of living was known as "King Carter." To him and his wife, Judith Armistead, was born

EDWARD CARTER, "of Blenheim," who married Sarah Champe, daughter of Colonel William Champe of Fredericksburg, a grandson of Robert Champe, who located "College Lands" in James City County, 1623. The residence of Colonel William Champe was first in Spottsylvania County, then in Fredericksburg, where a home of stately style and generous proportions became a recognized centre of culture and refinement.

An incident of the War of the Revolution, which

is well worthy of record and remembrance, is told in Lossing's "Field Book of the Revolution," and relates to John Champe, first cousin of Sarah Champe, who married Edward Carter, "of Blenheim." He was attached to General Lee's division and had already made an enviable reputation for patriotism, courage and sagacity, when he was sent to join Arnold (who had deserted), with the hope of capturing and delivering him to Lee. A night was appointed for the enterprise, General Lee had a boat and party of soldiers waiting for Champe and his prisoner, but the plan miscarried, for on that day Arnold changed his headquarters and sent Champe with his legion to Virginia. Champe made his escape at Petersburg and received the highest commendation from both Washington and Lee for his loyalty and daring.

ELIZABETH CARTER, daughter of Edward Carter, "of Blenheim," and his wife, Sarah Champe, married William Stanard, "of Roxbury," Spottsylvania County, Virginia, who was a member of the House of Delegates and held other important offices of state at various periods from 1787 to 1802. This William Stanard was a great grandson of Major Harry Beverly (son of Robert Beverly, the first of the name in America, and member of an old and distinguished English family). He was also a great-grandson of William Stanard and his wife (who was a daughter of Colonel Edwin Conway and his wife, Martha Eltonhead). The families of Conway and Eltonhead

Of Sceptred Race

contribute many distinguished names to this line of descent, many of them famous soldiers and statesmen, and all of them men who appreciated the responsibilities entailed by noble birth. In the Stanard line should always be remembered with tender veneration Beverly Stanard, a little cadet of the Virginia Military Institute, who fell with a number of his boy comrades in the bloody fight of New Market during the civil war. He well sustained the chivalric traditions of his people and should be honored among their heroes.

MARY CHAMPE STANARD, daughter of Elizabeth Carter and her husband, William Stanard, "of Roxbury," married Archibald Campbell, and

MARY CHAMPE CAMPBELL, a daughter of this marriage, married William Chapman White. William Chapman White was son of Chapman White and his wife, Mary Maury, and through her descended from the line of Jean de la Fontaine, of the province of Main, France, and of Matthew Maury, of Castle Mauron, Gascony, France,

ANNE COWDEN WHITE, daughter of William Chapman White and his wife, Mary Champe Campbell, married Samuel Finley McNutt, who was fourth in descent from Alexander McNutt and his wife, Jane, who emigrated to Augusta County, Virginia, from Ireland, in 1743. This Alexander McNutt is said to have been one of the first to change the spelling of his name from MacNaught to McNutt. His father, John MacNaught, went from Scotland to London-

derry, Ireland, and is said to have been a descendant of Fergus MacNaught, who in 1448 was proprietor of the Kilquhanitee estate.

ANNE COWDEN McNUTT, daughter of Samuel Finley McNutt and his wife, Anne Cowden White, married Minor Meriwether, son of Valentine Meriwether and his wife, Elizabeth Bolton. The Meriwether family has been one of great prominence in the South since the settlement in Virginia of its first American ancestor, Nicholas Meriwether. Many of them have not only held, but been worthy of, the high offices conferred upon them. Minor Meriwether is sixth in direct descent from Colonel Nicholas Meriwether, who married Elizabeth Crawford, through David Meriwether, who married Anne Holmes. Their son, Thomas Meriwether, married Elizabeth Thornton (whose sister, Mildred Thornton, married Samuel Washington, brother of George Washington). Their son, Francis Meriwether, married Martha Jamison, and the son of this marriage, Valentine Meriwether, married Barbara Minor Cosby. Charles Meriwether, the son of this couple, married Mildred Oliver, and their son Valentine married Elizabeth Bolton. From this marriage came Minor Meriwether, who married Anne Finley McNutt.

To Minor Meriwether and his wife, Anne Finley McNutt Meriwether, were born five children: Minor Meriwether, Junior; William McNutt Meriwether, James Scaife Meriwether, Ann Florence Meriwether and Molly Fontaine Meriwether.

Minor Meriwether, Junior, married, December 8, 1908, Annetta Katharine Means, daughter of John Leland Means and his wife, Minnie Menger Means.

Chapter Twenty-Seventh

Charlemagne.
Henry Isham.
Martha Brown Mosher.

It has been said that "in qualities of character, and in magic influence of a name potent for good among succeeding generations, Charlemagne stands second to none of the great ones of the world." When his mighty hand grasped the sceptre of destiny, a great darkness had overspread the continent of Europe. Save for the scattered lamps of learning then dimly burning in Rome, and other great centres, and in widely separated religious institutions, a dense cloud of ignorance was everywhere apparent; but with his advent a light appeared upon the political and intellectual horizon, which has never been extinguished.

Charlemagne was the first great genius of civilization to leave his impress upon the world, the grandeur and catholicity of his ideals influenced to a large degree the developments of his age, and while too greatly in advance of his generation for practical or complete accomplishment, their spirit was deathless.

Descending in direct line from Charlemagne was Hugh Capet, with whose coronation in 987 the real history of France is claimed to have begun. He married Adela, daughter of William, Duke of Aquitaine, and his wife, Adelheid. A daughter of this marriage,

PRINCESS HADWEGA, married Rynerius IV., Count of Hainault, and their daughter, the

LADY BEATRIX, married Count de Rouci. Their daughter,

LADY ADELA, or Alix, married Hildwin, Count of Montdider and Rouci. A daughter of this marriage,

LADY MARGARET, married Hugh de Clermont. Their daughter,

LADY ADELIZA DE CLERMONT, married Gilbert de Tonsburg, or Tunnsbridge, Earl of Clare, and their daughter,

LADY ADELIZA DE CLARE, married Alberic, Baron de Vere, who died in 1140. From this marriage, in direct line of descent, was

ELENE DE VERE, who married Thomas Isham, Lord of Pytchley, in Northamptonshire, born in 1446. The name of the family is said to have been derived from their estate, and to have been written, "de Isham," until the time of Robert de Isham, 1424, who discarded the "de." A son of Elene de Vere and her husband, Thomas Isham, was

EUSEBY, ISHAM, who married Anne Poulton. Lineally descended from Euseby Isham and his wife, Anne Poulton, four generations later was

HENRY ISHAM, who was born about 1628, came to the Canaries and later joined the Virginia Colony. He died in 1676, at Bermuda Hundred, on the James River. Among the children of Henry Isham and his wife, Katharine (Banks) Royall, was

MARY ISHAM, who married Colonel William Randolph, of Turkey Island, a member of the Council and House of Burgesses. He died in 1711, and their son,

ISHAM RANDOLPH, of Dungeness, married Jane Rodgers. Among their children was Jane Randolph (wife of Peter Jefferson and mother of Thomas Jefferson), and

MARY RANDOLPH, who married Charles Lewis, of Buckeye Island, son of Colonel Charles Lewis, of "the Byrd." As already set forth in this volume, Charles Lewis, "of the Byrd," was descended through Colonel George Reade from both Charlemagne and Alfred the Great, hence the descendants of Mary Randolph and Charles Lewis trace back through each to these and other royal houses. A daughter of this marriage,

ELIZABETH LEWIS, married Bennet Henderson, and their son,

JOHN HENDERSON, married Ann Barber Hudson. Their daughter,

SARAH HENDERSON, married George P. Dorriss, and a daughter of this marriage,

MARTHA DORRIS, married Joseph A. Brown. Their daughter,

MARTHA BROWN, married Arthur Anthony Mosher, now of New York City, a nephew of Susan B. Anthony. Their children are Arthur Byron Mosher, Howard H. Mosher, and Edwin Royall Mosher, who inherit on the maternal side lines of royal ancestry tracing back both to Charlemagne and Alfred the Great.

Chapter Twenty-Eighth

Charlemagne.

Gabriel Throckmorton.

Susie Ashton Chapman Perkins.

The generations descending from the great Charlemagne to Hugh Capet, are doubtless familiar to every one interested in this phase of historic study. Those from Hugh Capet to Richard de Clare, called "Strongbow," include lineal descent from the noble houses of Aquitaine, Hainault, de Rouci, de Clermont, de Tonsburg and de Clare, and this Richard de Clare, was one of the most striking figures, and one of the most epoch making, in the results of his career, of all the individuals belonging to these families.

He appeared upon the political stage of England, during the reign of Henry the second, one of the greatest and yet one of the most unhappy rulers of his time, whose breadth of thought and capacity for wise adjustment, are shown in political innovations which materially affected national affairs. It was Henry the Second who appointed itinerant justices, and, also, trial by sixteen sworn recognitors, instead of trial by battle; the sixteen being taken from the county in which the case was to be tried, and the procedure bearing a close analogy to trial by jury.

The youth of Richard had been largely devoted to the dissipations and extravagances of his age, and had been marked by no distinguished achievements, but a tragic

and picturesque event in Ireland proved his opportunity, and he became the leader of a movement which materially influenced the destiny of the Anglo-Norman families who followed him into that country, and of Ireland itself.

Of the five principal sovereignties of the island, Leinster was one of the most important, and of this, Dermot MacMorrough was king. Another of these principalities was Meath, and the Princess of Meath, the fair Derforgilda, had lost her heart to the gallant Dermot MacMorrough. He was much her senior and had one child, the little Eva, Princess of Leinster, who doubtless was now, according to the custom of the time, cared for by gentlewomen in her father's castle of Fern.

Something quite in keeping with the despotic methods which then obtained, but also much to be deplored, now took place. The Prince of Meath suddenly bestowed the hand of his daughter, Derforgilda, against her will, upon O'Rourk, Prince of Breffny, who immediately carried her to his own castle. The captive princess, as soon as possible, sent a summons to Dermot MacMorrough, asking that he would come to her rescue.

At once the brave MacMorrough started out with a company of knights for the castle of O'Rourk, and upon arrival found that its lord was in another part of the kingdom. No time was lost, the princess was rescued, carried to the castle of Fern, MacMorrough's residence, and O'Rourk returning to his own estate, found his bride missing. This return is told with quaint pathos by the poet, Moore:



THROCKMORTON

From photograph of arms brought to Virginia in 1769 by John Throckmortun,
of Ware Parish.

The valley lay smiling before me,
 Where lately I left her behind;
 Yet I trembled, and something hung o'er me
 That saddened the joy of my mind.
 I looked for the lamp which she told me
 Should shine when her pilgrim returned;
 But, the darkness began to enfold me,
 No lamp from the battlements burned
 I flew to her chamber,—'twas lonely,
 As if the loved tenant lay dead!
 Ah, would it were death, and death only!
 But no, the young false one had fled.
 And there hung the lute that could soften
 My very worst pains into bliss,
 While the hand that had waked it so often
 Now throbbed to a proud rival's kiss.

But the Prince of Breffny lost little time in grieving. He at once sought the aid of Roderick, King of Connaught, and with a large force they pursued MacMorrough, destroying his principal city and the royal castle. The unfortunate Princess Derforgilda was recaptured and confined in the monastery of Saint Bridget. Dermot MacMorrough, driven from his dominions, sought the aid of Henry the Second, King of England, and as a result, Richard de Clare, "Strongbow," at the head of an English force, came over to aid him, this aid being given upon condition that Eva, the young daughter of Dermot MacMorrough, be given Richard in marriage, and that Richard become heir to the principality of Leinster.

The achievements of Richard, "Strongbow," are a matter of history, and vary somewhat as related by English or Irish historians, but his marriage with Eva, Princess of Leinster, which was the result of her father's ex-

tremities after his capture of Derforgilda, are a matter of interest to those belonging to the line presented in this chapter, because of their descent from the marriage.

A daughter of Richard de Clare, "Strongbow," and his wife, Eva, was Lady Isobel de Clare, first wife of William Marshall, Earl of Pembroke, and three generations later, their great-great-granddaughter, Margaret de Stafford, married, as first wife, Sir Ralfe de Neville, first Earl of Westmoreland (his second wife being Joan de Beaufort), and their daughter, Alice de Neville, married Sir Thomas de Grey. A daughter of this marriage, ELIZABETH DE GREY, married Philip, Lord D'Arcy, whose ancestor, the Norman D'Arcy, is said to have come with William the Conqueror and to have received from him thirty-three lordships in England.

Immediately following the period of Richard de Clare, and Henry the Second, came the reign of John "Lackland," with all its fateful issues, the period in which occurred the uprising of the barons with their demand for a reinforcement of the Charter of Henry the First, and the granting of a new charter which would ensure for all time the liberties which the great English speaking people had a right to exercise.

The time for decisive and final action came, and on the nineteenth of June, 1215, King John, with his official retinue, and the company of determined barons, met at Runnymede. The two parties camped apart, like alien armies, the king on a shady little island, the barons a short distance away in a green meadow, with the river running between. The debate lasted several days, then

the king granted all that was asked, and signed Magna Charta, the essential clauses of which have "protected ever since the personal liberty and property of all free-men." The quaint lines following, by a modern ballad singer, relate to this event:

An' was it near ye listening stream,
That hastened squabbling by,
An' was it where ye meadow green
Within its clasp did lie?—
Aye, aye, 'twas there, at Runnymede,
Was signed the famous English deed.
The mighty barons, Hugh Bigod,
An' Gilbert, he of Clare,
An' Saher de Quincy, Huntingfield,
An' Robert, Vere de Vere.
Aye, aye, the famous English deed
Was signed that day at Runnymede.
At Runnymede, beside the stream,
The tyrant's heart beat low,
For John o' Lackland needs must hear
The message in its flow;
An' sign he did, e'er he were rede,
The Charta there at Runnymede.

The twenty-five barons, who since that day have stood before all the world as the champions of liberty, were (and it is a most interesting fact) directly connected with the lineal descent followed in this chapter. Eighteen of these barons left descendants, and from each of the eighteen, lineal descent reaches this American family, while six of the barons who did not leave descendants, are related to this family collaterally.

ELIZABETH DE GREY, mentioned above, married Philip d'Arcy, their son,

JOHN D'ARCY, married Margaret de Grey, a son of this marriage,

PHILIP D'ARCY, married Eleanor Fitzhugh, and their daughter,

MARGARET D'ARCY, married Sir John Conniers, or Conyers, and had,

ELEANOR CONNIERS, who married Sir Thomas de Markenfield. A son of this marriage,

SIR NINIAN MARKENFIELD, married Dorothy Gascoigne, daughter of Sir William Gascoigne, whose lineage is given in other pages, and as shown, traces royal descent through King Edward the Third back to Alfred the Great. A daughter of Sir Ninian Markenfield and Dorothy Gascoigne,

ALICE MARKENFIELD, married Robert Mauleverer, and their daughter,

DOROTHY MAULEVERER, represented in her line of descent the eighteen Magna Charta barons who left descendants. All the various lines meet in her and thus confer a distinction which even the most indifferent to ancestral honors cannot fail to appreciate. The eighteen barons were William d'Albini, Roger le Bigod, Hugh le Bigod, Henry de Bohun, Gilbert de Clare, Richard de Clare, John Fitz Robert, Robert Fitz Walter, William de Huntingfield, John de Lacie, William de Lanvallei, William de Malet, William de Mowbray, Saher de Quincy, Robert de Roos, Geoffrey de Say, Robert de Vere, and Eustace de Vesci. The marriages between their descendants is an interesting but intricate and extended study. It can,

however, be traced with directness and certainty, as already stated, to Dorothy Mauleverer, who married John Kaye, of Woodersome. Their son,

EDWARD KAYE, married Anne Tyrrwhitt, daughter of Robert Tyrrwhitt, of Kettleby, Lincolnshire. A daughter of this marriage,

LUCIA KAYE, married John Pickering, and they had

ELIZABETH PICKERING, who married Robert Throckmorton, of Ellington, Huntingdonshire. This marriage introduces a most interesting personal element, and a line of descent reaching back many generations. Sir William Dugdale speaks of John de Throckmorton, Lord of the Manor of Throckmorton, in the valley of Evesham, about fifty years after the Norman Conquest. It was doubtless an old Saxon family, which held these estates in very early days. John Throckmorton, descended from this line, was with the Earl of Warwick at Caen, Normandy, in the fifth year of Henry Fifth, and married Eleanor, daughter and heir of Sir Guy de la Spineto, Lord of Coughten Court, Warwickshire. Their son, Thomas Throckmorton, Sheriff of Warwickshire and Leister, married Margaret, daughter and coheiress of Sir Robert Olney. A sister of this Thomas Throckmorton, Maud Throckmorton, married Sir Thomas Green, and was ancestress of Katharine Parr, sixth queen of Henry the Eighth. A grandson of John Throckmorton mentioned above, and son of Sir Thomas Throckmorton and his wife, Margaret Olney, was Robert Throckmorton, who married Catherine, daughter of

Sir William Marrow. Their son, George Throckmorton, married Lady Catherine, daughter of Nicholas, Lord Vaux, of Harrowden (who was an aunt of Katharine Parr). This Sir George Throckmorton was thrown into prison by Thomas Cromwell, Earl of Essex, but his wife appealed to Queen Katharine Parr, a near kinswoman of George Throckmorton, as well as of herself, and by her intercession with the king, Sir George's life was spared, and three of his sons, Clement, Nicholas, and George, were given positions of importance at court. A son of Elizabeth Pickering and her husband, Robert Throckmorton,

GABRIEL THROCKMORTON, married Alica, daughter and heiress of Sir William Bedles, of Bedfordshire; their son,

ROBERT THROCKMORTON, of Ellington, married, as second wife, Judith, daughter of Sir Thomas Bromsall; their son,

JOHN THROCKMORTON, married Frances, daughter of Sir Edward Mason; a son of this marriage,

GABRIEL THROCKMORTON, who came to Virginia before 1684, married, in 1690, Frances Cooke, daughter of Colonel Mordecai Cooke, of Gloucester County. A son of this marriage,

CAPTAIN MORDECAI THROCKMORTON, married Mary Reade, a daughter of Thomas Reade, (son of Colonel George Reade, whose descent from Alfred the Great is given in earlier pages of this volume), and his wife, Lucy Gwynne, who was a granddaughter of Colonel Wil-

liam Bernard, and his wife, Lucy, daughter of Captain Robert Higginson. This Bernard descent gives another royal line to the descendants represented in this chapter, as William Bernard was from Alfred the Great through Edward the First and the de Clare, de Audley, de Neville, Le Scrope, and other noble houses. A son of Captain Mordecai Throckmorton and his wife, Mary Reade, Hon. Thomas Throckmorton, married Mary Hooe, daughter of John Hooe, and his wife, Anne Fowkes. Their son, Mordecai Throckmorton, married Sarah McCarty Hooe (daughter of Bernard Hooe and his wife, Mary Symmes Chichester). A son of this marriage, Colonel John A. Throckmorton, married Mary Barnes Tutt (daughter of Colonel Charles Pendleton Tutt and his wife, Anne Mason Chichester Tutt). Their grandson, Charles Wickliffe Throckmorton, married Charlotte Edgerton Alvord. Their children are Elizabeth, John Wickliffe, Edgerton Alvord and Alwyn Alvord Throckmorton.

A daughter of Captain Mordecai Throckmorton and his wife, Mary Reade,

LUCY THROCKMORTON, married her first cousin, Robert Throckmorton. A daughter of this marriage,

FRANCES THROCKMORTON, married General William Madison, a son of Colonel James Madison and his wife, Nelly Rose Conway. The Conway line is one of marked historic distinction, while that of William Madison, a brother of President James Madison, includes the Taylor descent given elsewhere in this

volume. A daughter of Frances Throckmorton and her husband, General William Madison,

REBECCA CONWAY MADISON, married Reynolds Chapman, son of Richard Chapman, an English lawyer, and his wife, Jane Johnson (a descendant of Nicholas Meriwether and his wife, Elizabeth Crawford). A son of Rebecca Conway Madison and her husband, Reynolds Chapman,

JOHN MADISON CHAPMAN, married Susan Cole, daughter of William Cole and his wife, Mary Frances Alexander, of "Effingham" (she being a daughter of Colonel Gerard Alexander and his wife, Elizabeth Ashton Alexander). John Madison Chapman and his wife, Susan Cole, had eleven children, among them,

SUSIE ASHTON CHAPMAN, who married Calvin Perkins of Columbus, Mississippi, now a prominent member of the Memphis Bar, and son of Calvin Perkins (of South Carolina, descended from the Perkins family of Shropshire, England), and his wife, Louise Allen Blakeney. She was a granddaughter of James Blakeney of Ireland, who belonged to the family of General Sir Edward Blakeney, buried in Westminster Abbey.

The children of Susie Ashton Chapman Perkins and her husband, Calvin Perkins, are Blakeney Perkins, Ashton Chapman Perkins, Belle Moncure Perkins, Louis Allen Perkins and William Alexander Perkins.

The Throckmorton "arms," as shown, are from a photograph kindly loaned by Mr. Charles Wickliffe

Throckmorton of the arms brought to Virginia in 1769 by John Throckmorton of Ware Parish. On the back of the original are the lines, "Extracted from evidences preserved in the Herald's Office. London, by Ralph Bigland, Somerset Herald and Reg'r., 3 March, 1769."



Chapter Twenty-Ninth

Alfred the Great.

Colonel George Reade.

Anna Gay Butler Plater.

Among the children of Colonel George Reade and his wife, Elizabeth Martian, elsewhere given, will be found the name of

MILDRED READE, who married Colonel Augustine Warner.

Their daughter,

MILDRED WARNER, married Laurence Washington, born at Bridge's Creek, Westmoreland County, Virginia (died 1697), son of Colonel John Washington (born in England about 1631, died in Virginia 1679, married three times), and his first wife, Anne Pope.

It would seem a sufficient tribute to the name of Washington to declare that it was borne by the greatest of all Americans, but in addition to this it should be remembered that it is also of ancient and long-recognized dignity in the old world, having been known in England among the landed gentry, though not exactly in its present form since the thirteenth century. Some three hundred years later, in 1588, Laurence Washington, of Sulgrave, married at Aston-le-Walls, Margaret Butler, who was eleventh in descent from King Edward the First of England and his second wife, the Princess Margaret, daughter of Philip the Third, King of France. Through this marriage the descendants of Laurence

Washington, of Sulgrave, and his wife, Margaret Butler, trace back from Edward the First to Alfred the Great, and a great-great-grandson, the John Washington mentioned above, who married Anne Pope, conferred this lineage upon his son, Laurence Washington, who married Mildred Warner. A son of this marriage,

AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON, married as second wife Mary Ball (born in 1707-8), and their daughter,

ELIZABETH WASHINGTON, born June 20, 1733, married Colonel Fielding Lewis, grandson of Councillor John Lewis and his wife, Elizabeth Warner (the latter being a granddaughter of Colonel George Reade and his wife, Elizabeth Martian). A son of this marriage,

LAURENCE LEWIS, born April 4, 1767, married Eleanor Parke Custis, daughter of John Parke Custis and his wife, Eleanor Calvert, and granddaughter of Mrs. George Washington. The marriage occurred at Mount Vernon on February 22, 1799, the sixty-seventh birthday of George Washington. A daughter of this marriage,

FRANCES PARKE LEWIS, born at Mount Vernon November 27, 1799 (died January 30, 1875), married Edward George Washington Butler, son of General Edward Butler and his wife, Isabella, daughter of Captain George Fowler, of the British Grenadiers.

MAJOR LAURENCE LEWIS BUTLER, a son of this marriage, was born in Louisiana, March 18, 1833 (died June 3, 1898), having served during the Civil War

on the staffs of Generals Polk and Wright. He married Mary Susan Gay, daughter of Honorable Edward James Gay and his wife, Lavinia Hynes, daughter of Colonel Andrew Hynes, of Nashville, Tennessee. Andrew Hynes was a member of the committee authorized by the Virginia Assembly in 1780 to establish the town of Louisville. A daughter of Major Laurence Lewis Butler and his wife, Mary Susan Gay,

ANNA GAY BUTLER, born in St. Louis, Missouri, August 1, 1877, married on November 30, 1904, Richard Cheatham Plater, of Nashville, Tennessee, born February 4, 1872, in Nashville, a son of Thomas Plater and his wife, Mary Louise Bugg, and grandson of Samuel Howell Bugg and his wife, Catharine Fell Smiley Bugg.

Samuel Howell Bugg was the son of Samuel Bugg and his wife, Francis Lewis, who was a daughter of Howell Lewis and his wife, Isabella Willis, daughter of Colonel Henry Willis, founder of Fredericksburg. Howell Lewis was a son of Colonel Charles Lewis, "of the Byrd," and his wife, Mary Howell (already mentioned in this volume), and through them a great-great-grandson of Colonel George Reade and his wife, Elizabeth Martian. Hence, it will be seen that both Richard Cheatham Plater and his wife, Ann Gay Butler Plater, are lineal descendants of Colonel George Reade, and through him of Alfred the Great. A son of this marriage,

RICHARD CHEATHAM PLATER, JUNIOR, was born May 20, 1908.

Chapter Thirtieth

Alfred the Great.

Colonel George Reade.

Fane Reade and Norman de Vere Howard.

On the page containing a list of the children of Colonel George Reade and his wife, Elizabeth Martian, will be found the name of their son,

BENJAMIN READE. The exact date of his birth is not known, but he died about 1731. It was on his estate that Yorktown was built, the site having been selected by the Assembly in 1691, and this property he doubtless inherited from his grandfather, Nicholas Martian, the patentee and first owner after the Indians.

Benjamin Reade's wife, Lucy, is believed to have been a daughter of Edward Gwynn, son of the Reverend John Gwynn, rector of Ware and Abingdon Parishes.

GWYNN READE, son of Benjamin Reade and his wife, Lucy Reade, was a vestryman of Petsworth Parish and a Captain of the Matthews County Militia. He died in 1762, and in 1766 his widow, Dorothy, married Captain Francis Armistead.

THOMAS READE, a son of Gwynn and Dorothy Reade, was born on Gwynn's Island, March 18, 1748; was educated at William and Mary College, and ordained at Fulham Palace in 1773 by Richard Terriek, Bishop of London, thus obtaining a license to minister in

the Province of Maryland. Though only twenty-five years of age, he at once commanded recognition in his chosen profession, was one of the organizers of the Maryland Diocesan Convention and of the system which even yet is in force in the Diocese of Maryland and that of Washington. He was president of the Maryland Standing Committee from 1791 to 1804, and on occasion of the absence of Bishop Claggett, was President of the Convention.

Reverend Thomas Reade married October 14, 1779, Sarah Magruder, daughter of Colonel Zadoc Magruder and his wife, Rachel Pottinger. Zadoc Magruder was born at Dumblane, Prince George County, and died in Montgomery County, Maryland, in April, 1811, having served as a Colonel in the War of the Revolution.

The parents of Zadoc Magruder were John Magruder and his wife, Susanna Smith, a daughter of Nathan Smith. She was descended from Evan Thomas of Wales, whose family was both ancient and distinguished. Her grandfather, Philip Thomas, was one of the Royal Commissioners governing Maryland. John Magruder was a son of Samuel Magruder and his wife, Sarah, daughter of Colonel Ninian Beale. Samuel Magruder held many offices of trust and distinction. In 1696 was High Sheriff and Captain of Militia for Prince George County, Maryland; later was one of the signers of the address of congratulation sent to King William upon his escape from assassination; was member of the

House of Burgesses from 1704 to 1707, and was one of his Majesty's Commissioners in 1697. The father of Samuel Magruder was Alexander Magruder, the immigrant, born in Scotland, died in Calvert County, Maryland, in 1677. He is said to have been an officer in the army of Charles the Second of England, and to have been taken prisoner at the battle of Worcester. His first wife, the mother of Samuel, was Margaret Braithwaite, cousin of the second Lord Baltimore. Alexander Magruder, the immigrant, was the son of Alexander Magruder (of Clan Macgregor), and his wife, Lady Margaret Drummond. The wife of Colonel Zadoc Magruder, Rachel Pottinger, who died January 8, 1807, was the daughter of Robert Pottinger and his wife, Anne Evans, and a granddaughter of Richard Hall, immigrant, member of the House of Burgesses, a large land owner and prominent in all affairs affecting his community. The Pottinger family, from which Rachel, the wife of Colonel Zadoc Magruder, descended, traces back to very early days in England, and through John Pottinger of Maryland, "gentleman, colonist and planter," to illustrious lines which represented the wealth and aristocracy of Prince George County.

The children of Reverend Thomas Reade and his wife, Sarah Magruder Reade, were: 1, John Magruder Reade, who married Mary Ann Clark; 2, Elizabeth Reade; 3, Robert Reade, who married first Jane Lackland, second Frances R. Davis (the children of this marriage were Ignatius Davis Reade,

who married Martha Elizabeth Cooke; JANE READE, Eliza Reade; Frances Rebecca Reade; Margaret Eliza Reade; Sarah Reade, who married Reverend George E. Post, M.D., LL.D., and had Alfreda Post, who married Reverend Charles L. Carhart; Bertram Van Dyke Post, M.D., of Constantinople, who married Caroline H. Hardin; Wilfred McIlvaine Post, M.D., of Caesarea, Asia Minor, who married Annie Stabb, and Isabella Reade). 4, Susanna Reade, who married Alexander Suter, a son of John Suter, Second Lieutenant of the Middle Battalion, Montgomery County, Maryland, in 1777. The father of this John Suter was banished from Scotland after the battle of Culloden. Alexander Suter was a great-grandson of Thomas Lamar, immigrant, and his wife, Martha Urquhart. The children of Susanna Reade and her husband, Alexander Suter, were: Thomas Reade Suter, who married Mary Scott and had Ida Suter, who married Clagett Holland; Virginia Suter, who married Richard L. Mackall; Thomas Suter; Alexander Suter, who married Emily Jenkins; Hugh Tyler Suter, Minnie Suter, who married W. B. Buck; Willy Suter, who married Vertye Andrews. Maria Fletcher Suter, who married Douglas St. James Howard, a cadet of the ancient house of Howard, of the branch of Corby Castle, Cumberland, and had Edith Howard, who married Robert Owen Allen (the children of this marriage are Algernon Sidney Allen; Henry Howard Allen; Maria Douglas Allen; Lewis Mines Allen, M.D.;

Edith Morton Allen). NORMAN DE VERE HOWARD, who married Anna Huntley Skinker; Lelia Howard, who married D. Buckles Morrison (and had Reginald Graham Morrison; Brenda de Vere Morrison; Edith Howard Morrison; Fitzalan Howard Morrison, and Mary Montgomery Morrison). Sarah Suter, who married Robert Watkins, and had Helen Watkins. Reverend Henderson Suter, a distinguished clergyman of the Episcopal Church, who married Minerva Davidson, daughter of a prominent merchant of Washington, D. C., and great-granddaughter of a soldier of the Revolution, who received upon several occasions the personal commendation of Washington. (The children of Reverend Henderson Suter and wife, Minerva Davidson, were: Henderson Suter, M.D.; John Davidson Suter; William Norwood Suter, A.B., M.D.; Alexander Suter; Frank Suter, A.M., and Frances Suter.)

It is interesting to see the distinguished English names, Howard and de Vere, continued in this American family. In 1409 Sir John Howard died in the Holy Land, leaving in England his wife, Joan, daughter of Sir Richard Walton, and his young daughter, Elizabeth. This Elizabeth Howard married John de Vere, Earl of Oxford. Later, in the time of Henry the Eighth, Henry Howard, trained in the courts of England and France, cup bearer to his Majesty, the first English writer of blank verse, translator of the *Æneid* and father of the English sonnet, married Frances de Vere. This Henry

Of Sceptred Race

Howard, Earl of Surrey, son of the Duke of Norfolk, was beheaded on Tower Hill, London, in 1547, charged with bearing, quartered with his own proper arms, those of Edward the Confessor. The offense, it seems, was not mitigated by the fact that all the Howards had borne these arms since the grant to them by Richard the Second, nor by the remembrance that the young knight had borne them unchallenged in the presence of his king.

The Howards of Corby Castle were lineally descended from "Belted Will Howard," the famous Warden of the Marches in the reign of Elizabeth, whose chivalric character was commemorated by Sir Walter Scott in "The Lay of the Last Minstrel."



Chapter Thirty-First

Alfred the Great.
Colonel George Reade.
Elizabeth Lee Robinson.

The line of descent given in earlier pages from Alfred the Great, to Colonel George Reade, extended from the latter to Mary Louise Taylor, who married Archibald Magill Robinson, of Winchester, Virginia.

The Robinson family traces back to very early days in Yorkshire, England, and its pedigree, as seen in the Harleian Manuscripts, reaches the year 1208. In the same Manuscripts the "arms of William Robinson, out of ye north," are mentioned as conferred by the Herald of Arms in the Visitation of Leicestershire, 1610, and of London, 1633. The report of the Garter King of Arms is also to be seen confirming the arms of the Armagh, or Irish branch of the family.

With small variation all the Yorkshire Robinsons of consequence bear the same arms, those herewith shown; and these were brought to America by Alexander Robinson, who settled in Baltimore, Maryland, about 1780.

The family is said to have descended originally from the Robertsons, Barons of Strowan, Perthshire, but it seems to have been established in Yorkshire long before their estate, "Rokeby," was made famous by Sir Walter Scott. According to some historians this property belonged to a branch of the family many centuries ago, and came back by purchase to a member of the same family

in 1610. Others still claim that it was acquired by marriage, but however this may be, it is now in the hands of strangers.

Rokeby Castle was destroyed by the Scotch after the battle of Bannockburn, in 1314, and the Mansion of Rokeby was built by Thomas Robinson, on the same site, about 1724. Barnard Castle is only a few miles distant, and the two estates seem always to have been closely associated. The latter derived its name from Bernard, son of Guy Baliol, who accompanied the Conqueror into England, but was bestowed by Edward the First upon Guy Beauchamp, Earl of Warrick, and later reverted to the Crown.

About 1650 Rokeby was inherited by Rev. Richard Robinson, who in 1751 went to Ireland as first Chaplain to the Duke of Dorset. Advancement followed quickly. He became Archbishop of Armagh, Primate of all Ireland, and a Peer of Ireland in 1777. It is stated that he expended in public works thirty-five thousand pounds, that he instituted various important reforms which greatly benefited Ireland, and that he discharged his responsibilities with dignity and ability. According to tradition there had been many migrations of the Robinsons to Ireland before the time of Archbishop Robinson, and it is probable that the palatial residence built here by him and called "Rokeby Hall," was a gathering place for the "clan" (it is spoken of as the family residence for many years after his death), although he was not married, and had no family nearer than brothers and sisters and their children.

It was said of him, "He was publicly ambitious of great



deeds, and privately capable of good ones, and that he supported the station of the Irish hierarchy with all the magnificence of a prince palatine."

He erected an obelisk one hundred and fourteen feet high to commemorate his friendship with the Duke of Northumberland, in this and many other deeds manifesting a tendency to idealism and sentiment which has been a prominent characteristic of other members of the family. He made large gifts to the University of Oxford, and there his portrait by Reynolds is preserved. He died in 1794, aged eighty-six, and fourteen years earlier, 1780, Alexander Robinson came from Armagh to America.

ALEXANDER ROBINSON was born near Londonderry, in 1751, and it is said crossed the ocean in search of a brother, a soldier in the British Army, who had been killed in battle or died in prison. Later two brothers of Alexander Robinson, Archibald, and Andrew, came to the new world, and are said to have made their homes, one in Pennsylvania, and the other in Virginia. Of the latter, Archibald, a very beautiful miniature is among the family relics, and it is said that the three brothers were all known in Baltimore, where Alexander Robinson lived, and were noted as three of the handsomest men of their time.

Alexander Robinson married Priscilla (Lyles) Booth, widow of Robert Booth (son of Rev. Robert Booth), who was lost at sea when on a journey to England.

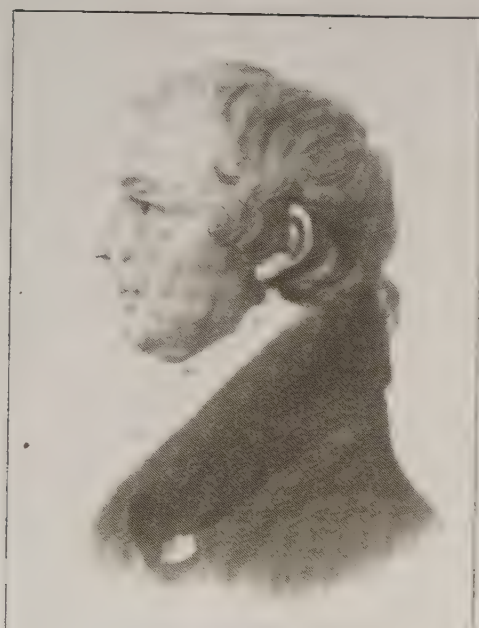
The first "Lyles" who came to this country was Robert Lyles, from England, who settled in Maryland about 1690. His home was in Calvert County, where he died in 1705.

He married Elizabeth Hilliary, daughter of Thomas Hilliary, and his wife, Eleanor Sprigg (daughter of Thomas Sprigg of Northampton County). Thomas Hilliary was a son of Chamberly Hilliary, Baronet of Dunbury, England, and came to America about 1661.

Robert Lyles and his wife, Elizabeth Hilliary Lyles, had three children, among them Robert Lyles, who married Priscilla, surname unknown. They had Zachariah Lyles, who married Margery Belt, daughter of the distinguished Colonel Joseph Belt and his second wife, Margery Beale, daughter of Colonel Ninion Beale (original spelling of the name in a deed signed by Colonel Ninion Beale, is "Bell.") The name "Ninian," or "Ninion," is a very celebrated one in Scotland, and was borne by many members of the royal house of Stewart.

Zachariah Lyles and his wife, Priscilla Lyles, had, with other children, Dr. Richard Lyles, who is the ancestor of Mrs. Priscilla Breathed Bridges, of Maryland; Anne Lyles, who married Archibald Magill (Archibald Magill was a descendant of Robert Magill, of the Island of Mull, off the coast of Scotland, who was knighted Viscount Oxenburgh by Charles the Second). The home of Anne Lyles and her husband, Archibald Magill, was near Winchester, Virginia, and her sister, Priscilla Lyles (the third child of Zachariah Lyles and his wife, Priscilla Lyles, who had married Alexander Robinson), was here on a visit at the time of her death, in 1790.

LYLES ROBERT ROBINSON, the only child of Alexander Robinson and his first wife, Priscilla Lyles, was born at Winchester, Virginia, June 4, 1790, died September



ALEXANDER ROBINSON

21, 1834, and here in the home of his maternal aunt, Anne Lyles Magill, where his mother died when he was a few weeks old, he spent the early years of his life.

After the death of Priscilla Lyles Robinson, her husband, Alexander Robinson, married Angelica Peale, daughter of Charles Wilson Peale, the distinguished artist. The children of this marriage were: 1. Archibald Robinson, of "Fruit Hill," Jefferson County, Virginia, who married Jane Stewart Rowan; among their children was Angelica Peale Robinson, who married Richard John Lockwood. Their eldest son, George Robinson Lockwood (a prominent attorney of St. Louis, Missouri), married, in 1881, Anna Preston Davis, daughter of Rev. Richard Terrell Davis (a son of Professor Davis, of the University of Virginia, presented elsewhere in this volume). The children of George Robinson Lockwood and his wife, Anna Preston Davis Lockwood, are Richard, John, Louisa Saunders, Angelica Peale and Thomas Preston Lockwood. 2. Alexander Robinson. 3. Priscilla Robinson. 4. Alverda Robinson. 5. Angelina Robinson. 6. Charlotte Robinson, who married Edward Pendleton, of Winchester, Virginia, where their son, Hon. Alexander Pendleton, still resides. Charlotte Robinson Pendleton was a famous beauty, and many interesting family traditions bear testimony to her charming attributes.

Alexander Robinson died in Baltimore, in 1845, in the ninety-sixth year of his age. A Baltimore paper bearing the date of his death says of him: "An understanding naturally acute, lively and vigorous, and a heart yearning

with warmth, affection and susceptibility even to the last, made him through life a good husband and fast friend."

As already stated, there was but one child of the first marriage of Alexander Robinson and Priscilla Lyles Robinson, Lyles Robert Robinson, born in Winchester, Virginia, in 1790. Owing to the death of his mother he remained with her sister, Mrs. Anne Lyles Magill, wife of Archibald Magill, until old enough to join his father in Baltimore. Here he remained until the time of his marriage, November 9, 1813, to Catherine Worthington Goldsborough (widow of John B. Patterson), born June 10, 1794, died December 10, 1824, daughter of Dr. Richard Goldsborough and his wife, Achsah Worthington Goldsborough, of Cambridge, Maryland.

The Goldsborough family is one of great antiquity, having held in England as Saxon nobles their estate, Goldesborough Chase, near Knaresborough, Yorkshire, before the Norman Conquest. There is in the British Museum a volume which devotes a number of pages to the church and village of Goldesborough; there is also in existence a grant of several "cates" of land, by William the Conqueror, to the head of the family.

The head of the Gouldesborough family in the time of Edward the Third was Sir John de Gouldesborough, knight, mentioned in the "Life of Edward of Woodstock," by Falkestone Williams. This Prince was with the English fleet off Winchelsea, August, 1350, in the engagement with the fleet of Spain, and the writer says: "The additional proofs of heroism exhibited by the Prince in the engagement still more endeared him to his

country, but the victory was attended by a considerable drawback on his pleasure in the loss of a friend to whom he was much attached, called Sir John de Gouldesborough, of Yorkshire, a young knight of great valor and comely shape and noble deportment, who was very dear to the Prince on account of his extraordinary qualities and almost equal age and conformity of will and inclination."

In Plut. LVI., the Goldsborough arms are given as "Cross fleury argent on a field azure. Crest, a pelican with wings endorsed, vulturing its breast;" motto, "Non Sibi." Another crest was used by Bishop Godfrey Goldsborough, who lived about 1675, which was "a peacock in its pride," with the motto, "God prosper and give success."

There were both Abbots and Abbesses among the Goldsboroughs in early times. Anna de Goldesborough was Prioress of the Abbey or Nunnery Synnythwaite, near York, in 1529. Sir Richard Goldsborough married Janet, sister of Antonius Beeke, Patriarch of Jerusalem and Durham, who was called the "Fighting Bishop of Durham," and in the ancient correspondence preserved from the archives of beautiful Kirkstall Abbey, Yorkshire, is an epistle written from Canterbury, by one Abbot John, in which he says, "Sallute our dear friends," and among a half dozen names, that of Richard de Goldsborough is given.

Goldsborough Chase was near the Robinson estate, both being in Yorkshire, and it is said that marriages were very frequent between the families during their early history. As already stated, Goldsborough Chase was in the

immediate neighborhood of Knaresborough Castle, said to have been built by the great Norman, Serlo de Burgo, soon after the Conquest. Interest in this section was revived by the work of Lord Lytton, for in the town of Knaresborough lived Eugene Aram, and near by in one of its picturesque caverns, he committed the brutal murder which remained concealed for thirteen years. The criminal, a man of erudition and ability, was then apprehended and brought to justice.

Catherine Worthington Goldsborough, who married Lyles Robert Robinson, was the daughter of Dr. Richard Goldsborough, and his wife, Achsah Worthington Goldsborough, who was a daughter of Nicholas Worthington, of "Summer Hill," Maryland, and granddaughter of Hon. Robert Goldsborough, barrister, who was an active patriot during the Revolutionary War. He was elected by the Maryland conventions to the Continental Congress, June 22 and December 8, 1774, and April 24, 1775. Member of the Maryland Committee of Safety, July, 1775. Member of the Maryland Convention to prepare the new Constitution of 1776.

Robert Goldsborough married, in England, March 27, 1775, Sarah, daughter of Richard Yerbury, of Bassing-Hall Street, London. She died December 20, 1788, in Cambridge, Maryland. He (Robert Goldsborough) was son of Charles Goldsborough and his wife, Elizabeth Ennalls, and descended from Nicholas Goldsborough of Malcolm Regis, County of Dorset, England, and his wife, Margaret Howes.

The marriage of Robert Lyles Robinson and Catherine

Worthington Goldsborough occurred November 9, 1813, and immediately afterwards they established their home on his estate, "Spring Hill," near Winchester, Virginia. Here a dignified edifice of stone, with "walls thick enough to serve a fortress," was ready to receive them. It was large and commodious, but simple and unpretentious; there were slaves to care for the fields and the establishment, and the husband, only twenty-three (his young wife only nineteen), entered upon the responsibilities of a country gentleman. About them, in near-by Winchester, and on the adjoining estates, was a circle of gentle folk-offering congenial companionship and pleasures befitting their station.

Ten children were born to Robert Lyles Robinson and his wife, Catherine, who died December 10, 1828. Six years later he died. Both are buried in Winchester, Virginia. Their children were Angelina Goldsborough Robinson, who married Washington Winder Owen; Priscilla Ann Robinson, who died unmarried; Richard Alexander Robinson, who married Eliza Denne Pettet; Goldsborough Robinson, who married Frances Anne Lee; Achsah Robinson, who married John Henry Wright; ARCHIBALD MAGILL ROBINSON, who married Mary Louise Taylor; John McHenry Robinson, who married first, Ellen Boyd Anderson, second, Madeline E. Ruffner, third, Maria Louisa Booker; William Meade Robinson, who married Ann Mason Bonnycastle, daughter of Charles and Ann Mason Tutt Bonnycastle, of Charlottesville, Virginia.

Charles Bonnycastle was a man of rare intellectual

Of Sceptred Race

attainments, and came from England to occupy a chair at the University of Virginia. His wife, Ann Mason Tutt, was a descendant of the distinguished Mason family of Virginia, and of Alfred the Great, Rolf the Ganger, and Charlemagne. The line of descent from these monarchs includes the royal Scotch, German, French and English houses. From Edward the First of England, through his marriage with Eleanor of Castile, it descends through the Princess Elizabeth, who married John de Holland, Earl of Huntington, through seventeen generations to Richard McCarty Chichester, who married Ann Thomson Mason; their daughter, Ann Mason Chichester, married Charles Pendleton Tutt, and a daughter of this marriage, Ann Mason Tutt, married Charles Bonnycastle. Their daughter, Ann Mason Bonnycastle, married William Meade Robinson, a son of Lyles Robert Robinson, and his wife, Catherine W. Goldsborough Robinson. There are two children of this marriage, Charles Bonnycastle Robinson, who married Helen B. Avery, and William Meade Robinson, Second, who married Sallie McPheeters, of St. Louis, Missouri.

The children of Charles Bonnycastle Robinson and his wife, Helen Avery Robinson, are Avery Robinson, Charles Bonnycastle Robinson, Junior; Dudley Avery Robinson, Goldsborough Cowan Robinson, and Helen Avery Robinson.

One of the sons of Lyles Robert Robinson and his wife, Catherine Worthington Goldsborough Robinson, as already shown, was

ARCHIBALD MAGILL ROBINSON, born at the family home, "Spring Hill," near Winchester, Virginia, August 23, 1821, died in Louisville, Kentucky, February 2, 1904. The early years of his life were spent in Virginia and Maryland, but in early manhood he joined his elder brother, Richard Alexander Robinson, in Louisville, Kentucky, where he resided the greater part of his remaining years. The life of Richard Alexander Robinson became in the fullest sense a potent factor in the life of his adopted city, and his name is one of the most highly honored of all those upon her roll of citizenship.

Very rarely does one whose feet are set upon the practical highway of life lead a deeply, ideally, spiritual existence. Rarely is he contemplative or able to keep his psychic vision fixed upon the things unseen—"the eternal verities;" but to a marked degree was this true of ARCHIBALD MAGILL ROBINSON.

He was an eminent and efficient churchman, a soul-stirring speaker in the great cause of religion, and devoted a large portion of his time during long and arduous years to the uplift of the laboring class settled about his country home at Grahamton, Kentucky. It is probably true that few clergymen and no layman of the State ever rendered more distinguished service to the church than he.

Although possessed of unusual business ability, his nature was so fine, his conception of the ethics which should underly business transactions so exalted, that to him material loss or gain were small considerations when compared with the slightest deflection from the course prescribed by his own high altruistic code.

His nature was transcendental in its simplicity and directness, and marked by a high-bred reserve, tenderness and courtesy, which made the lines of the poet peculiarly applicable, for "he passed through the world, wearing the white flower of a blameless life."

The marriage of Archibald Magill Robinson, born in Winchester, Virginia, but later of Louisville, Kentucky, to Mary Louise Taylor, has already been given. She is now in her eighty-sixth year, and a rare example of the gentlewoman of the "old regime." Together with a clear comprehension of the events of the present day, she holds vivid memories of vanished generations and the picturesque environment of three-fourths of a century ago.

The children of Archibald Magill Robinson and his wife, Mary Louise Taylor Robinson, were:

1. Richard Goldsborough Robinson, born March 16, 1844, married February 12, 1867, Laura Pickett Thomas, of Holly Springs, Mississippi, who was born September 23, 1849. Their surviving children are Thomas Pickett, born September 4, 1874, who married Mary Sherman (they have one child, Laura Cranston Robinson, born May 25, 1904); Corinne, born September 4, 1874; Charles Bonner, born February 7, 1880; Edith, born January 4, 1884; Arthur Laurence, born October 22, 1885; Edward Senteney, born October 19, 1888, and Eloise, born April 22, 1891.

2. Lewis Magill Robinson, born February 22, 1846; died December 28, 1873, unmarried.

3. John Hancock Robinson, born May 10, 1847; married August 24, 1886, Frances Lynn Scruggs, who was

born July 25, 1865, in Holly Springs, Mississippi. To them was born one child, Shelby Lee, July 8, 1888.

4. Annah Walker Robinson, born November 5, 1848; married October 5, 1870, James Henry Watson (son of Hon. J. W. C. Watson and his wife, Catharine Davis, of Holly Springs, Mississippi), who was born January 3, 1848. As shown elsewhere, their surviving children are Archibald Robinson Watson, James Henry Watson, Junior, Katharine Davis Watson Early, and Elizabeth Lee Watson Lowrey.

5. Elizabeth Lee Robinson, born July 27, 1850; living in Louisville, Kentucky.

6. Robert Lyles Robinson, born June 10, 1852; died June 29, 1867.

7. William Brice Robinson, born April 4, 1854; married, May 15, 1883, Elizabeth Boyd Rainey, of Dallas, Texas, who was born April 16, 1862. Their surviving children are Anne Rainey Robinson, who married, November 14, 1905, in Dallas, Texas, James Calhoun Harley (son of James Smith Harley, of South Carolina, and his wife, Katharine Cusach Harley). There is one child of this marriage, Anne Robinson Harley, born November 15, 1906. The remaining children of William Brice Robinson and his wife, Elizabeth Rainey Robinson, are Archibald Magill, Jane Boyd, William Brice and Elizabeth.

8. Arthur Edwards Robinson, born January 17, 1856; died March 21, 1892, unmarried.

9. Zachary Taylor Robinson, born October 14, 1857; married, September 23, 1885, Susan Luckett (daughter of Dr. Edward H. Luckett and his wife, Hartley Murray,

of Owensboro, Kentucky), who was born September 11, 1861. To them were born Zachary Lee Taylor, August 10, 1886; Edward Luckett, December 20, 1888, and Louise, September 20, 1898.

10. Alexander Meade Robinson, born July 18, 1859; married January 8, 1885, Lillian Hammond.

11. Henry Wood Robinson, born December 31, 1864. His home is Louisville, Kentucky, where he is a practicing attorney.

As stated above, Zachary Taylor Robinson married Susan Luckett. She is a descendant of John Alexander, who came from Scotland to America and settled in Virginia, about 1659. As shown elsewhere in this volume, according to tradition, this John Alexander was descended from the most illustrious houses of Scotland, and was the fourth son of William Alexander, First Earl of Stirling, and his wife, Janet Erskine. This William Alexander was a direct descendant of Sir Robert Douglas, King Robert, "the Bruce," and Alfred the Great. See Chapter Thirty-four.

John Alexander, mentioned above, had three sons: 1. Charles Alexander, who died, leaving no children. 2. Philip Alexander, who married Sarah Ashton. Their great-grandson, Gerard Alexander, married, as his second wife, his cousin, Elizabeth Henry Alexander. (Their son, Richard Barnes Alexander, married Susan Hart Wallace; their daughter, Letitia Alexander, is a resident of Louisville, Kentucky.) Also descended from Philip Alexander and his wife, Sarah Ashton Alexander, is Lawrence Dade Alexander, of New York City. 3. Robert



ELIZABETH

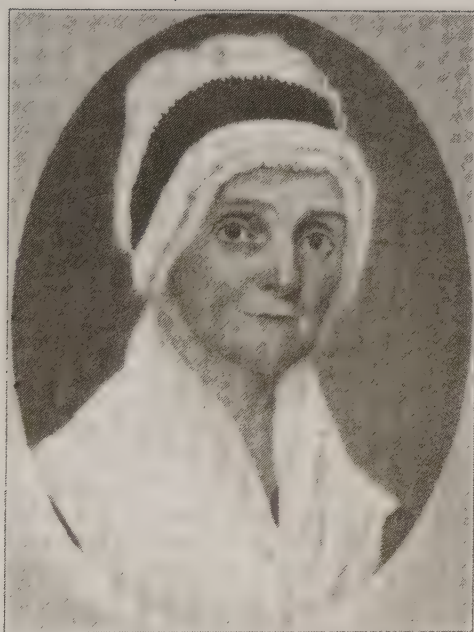
of Owensboro, Kentucky), who was born September 11, 1891. To them were born Zachary Lee Taylor, August 16, 1886, Edward Luskett, December 20, 1888, and Louise, September 20, 1893.

10. Alexander Monte Robinson, born July 18, 1859; married January 8, 1885, Lillian Hammond.

11. Henry Wood Robinson, born December 31, 1864. His home is Louisville, Kentucky, where he is a practicing attorney.

As stated above, Zachary Taylor Robinson married Susan Luskett. She is a descendant of John Alexander, who came from Scotland to America and settled in Virginia about 1659. As shown elsewhere in this volume, according to tradition, this John Alexander was descended from the most illustrious houses of Scotland, and was the fourth son of William Alexander, First Earl of Stirling, and his wife, Janet Erskine. This William Alexander was a direct descendant of Sir Robert Douglas, King Robert, "the Bruce," and Alfred the Great. See Chapter Thirty-four.

John Alexander, mentioned above, had three sons: 1. Charles Alexander, who died, leaving no children. 2. Philip Alexander, who married Sarah Ashton. Their great grandson, Gerard Alexander, married, as his second wife, his cousin, Elizabeth Henry Alexander. (Their son, Richard Barnes Alexander, married Susan Hart Wallace; their daughter, Letitia Alexander, is a resident of Louisville, Kentucky.) Also descended from Philip Alexander and his wife, Sarah Ashton Alexander, is Lawrence Duie Alexander, of New York City. 3. Robert



ELIZABETH TOYE WHITING ALEXANDER

Alexander, who married Frances Ashton, daughter of John Ashton (and sister of the wife of his brother Philip). A son of this marriage, John Alexander, married Miss Barnes, of Virginia, and their son, Richard Barnes Alexander, born in 1770, in Virginia, died in Kentucky, in 1821, married in 1790, Elizabeth Toye Whiting (born 1774 died 1857, daughter of Henry Whiting, Lieutenant in the Colonial Army, and his wife, Humphrey Ann Frances Toye). They had, among other children, Elizabeth Henry Alexander, already mentioned as marrying a cousin, Richard Barnes Alexander, and Anne Hartley Alexander, who married, first, Gustavus Brown Tyler, second, Dr. Robert Watts Murray. A daughter of this marriage, Ann Hartley Murray, married Dr. Edward Hobbs Lockett, son of Alfred Lockett and his wife, Susan Hobbs, of Virginia. Their daughter, Susan Lockett, married, as already stated, Zachary Taylor Robinson.

Among the children of Archibald Magill Robinson and his wife, Mary Louise Taylor Robinson, appears the name of

ELIZABETH LEE ROBINSON, who was born at the family home, "Springfields," near Louisville, Kentucky, in which city a large portion of her life has been spent. Miss Robinson is a woman of unusual literary ability and her extensive studies in Biblical and church history, added to a rare faculty for lucid presentment of such subjects, have given her a wide sphere of usefulness, and made her a strong exponent of higher religious culture.

Chapter Thirty-Second

Alfred the Great.
Elizabeth St. John.
Grace Noble Robinson.

As shown in earlier pages of this volume,

LADY ISABEL, OR ELIZABETH VERMANDOIS, was sixth in descent from the Princess Edgiva (granddaughter of Alfred the Great), and her husband, Charles the Third, King of France.

Tenth in descent from Elizabeth de Vermandois and her husband, William de Warren, Earl of Surrey, and descending through the noble houses of Warwick, de Harcourt, and de Beauchamp, was

LADY MARGARET DE BEAUCHAMP, who married Sir Oliver de St. John. Eighth in descent from this marriage
was

ELIZABETH ST. JOHN, born in 1605, died in 1677. She married Rev. Samuel Whiting, D. D., of Lynn, Mass.

Third in descent from this marriage was

MARTHA BRAINARD, born 1716, died 1754, who married Major-General Joseph Spencer. He was born October 3, 1714, at East Haddam, Connecticut, died January 13, 1789, and was a great-great-great-grandson of Richard Warren, who came to America in the Mayflower. Richard Warren is spoken of as "Mr.," a title given in early days as a mark of high character, and is described as a "man of integrity, justice and uprightness, of piety, and serious religion." Mr.

Bradford said of him, "He bore a deep share in the difficulties and troubles of the Plantation." Major-General Joseph Spencer was a conspicuous figure during the troublous days of the colonies, and his worth and capacity were soon recognized by his contemporaries. He was commissioned Lieutenant of Militia at Millington, Connecticut, May 14, 1747; Major in the Twelfth Regiment, March 8, 1759. He was Deputy to the General Court of Connecticut during a large part of the period extending from 1751 to 1763, and was Judge of the Probate Court from 1753 to 1772.

The father of his wife, Martha Brainard, was Hon. Hezekiah Brainard. He held the offices of Deputy to the General Court of Connecticut, Clerk of the House of Representatives, and Speaker of the House.

Third in descent from Major-General Joseph Spencer and his wife, Martha Brainard, was

ELEANOR SPENCER, born August, 1803, at Vienna, Virginia; married, September 10, 1821, at Spartanburg, South Carolina, to Walter Wadsworth; died June, 1830, at Decatur, Georgia.

Walter Wadsworth was seventh in descent from Sara Brewster and her husband, Benjamin Bartlett. Sara Brewster was a granddaughter of Elder William Brewster, "Founder of Plymouth Colony," and "Father of New England."

LUCY BOMER WADSWORTH (a granddaughter of Eleanor Spencer and Walter Wadsworth), married George Noble. To them were born six children: Grace,

Robert Ernest, Elinor Louise (now Mrs. William Parker), Fred Dorset, Frank Milton and Stephen Paul.

GRACE NOBLE, the eldest of these children, married Walter A. Robinson, of Anniston, Alabama. Through the lines herein given she is a direct descendant of the distinguished Americans, Brewster and Warren; a direct descendant of Alfred the Great through William Earl of Warren, as well as through his wife, the Lady Elizabeth de Vermandois. Through the latter a direct descendant of Charlemagne, Henry the First of France, and the Princess Gerberga, of Germany.

TO GRACE NOBLE ROBINSON and her husband, Walter A. Robinson, has been born one child, Eloise Perry Robinson, born February 18, 1890.



Chapter Thirty-Third

Robert Bruce the First, King of Scotland.

John Irvine, D. D.

Theodore Roosevelt.

Robert Bruce was descended, as already shown, through Malcolm Canmore from the royal Scotch line extending back to remote ages, and through Margaret Atheling, from Alfred the Great. Through his paternal ancestor, de Brus, a knight who came into England with the Conqueror, he could claim a noble Norman ancestry, and thus represented hereditary influences which produced the great national hero of his people. His mother was Isobel, a great-granddaughter of David the First, King of Scotland, who married Robert de Brus, and their son, was "the Bruce, the Bruce of Bannockburn."

Trained in youth at the brilliant court of Edward the First, of England, he was, during early years, only half a Scotsman, but the period of indecision passed, England and English influences were set aside, and this done, there was no wavering in his constancy and loyalty to his own people. It is quite worth while, even most briefly, to emphasize such a product of a race, and to dwell, even for a moment upon incidents of a career which has so largely entered into the ideals of subsequent generations. Robert Bruce was crowned at Scone, in the spring of 1306, by the Bishop of St. Andrew's, but two days later there was a second coronation under the most unusual circumstances.

According to the law of Scotland, to the Earl of Fife, as successor of Macduff, belonged the privilege of placing the crown upon the monarch's head in the ceremony of coronation, but at this time, Duncan, Earl of Fife, was attached to the interests of England, and for this reason not informed of the event. His sister, Isabel, Countess of Buchan (ever since celebrated for her courage and patriotism), hearing of the ceremony at Scone, claimed the ancestral privilege of her family, in consequence of which the coronation exercises were repeated, and she served in place of her brother.

Shortly after she fell into the hands of the English King, Edward the First, then waging war against "the Bruce," and he, realizing what the spirit of such an intrepid woman might accomplish, ordered that "the Chamberlain of Scotland do, in one of the turrets of the Castle of Berwick-upon-Tweed, cause to be constructed a cage, strongly latticed with wood, cross barred, and secured with iron, in which he shall put the Countess of Buchan, and that he do cause her to be so strictly guarded that she may not speak with any one of the Scottish nation, nor with any one else, saving with the woman who shall be appointed to attend her, or with the guard, who shall have custody of her person." In this rigid imprisonment her ladyship remained until released six years later by Edward the Second.

When "the Bruce," was crowned his wife predicted that he would "be a summer king, but not a winter king," having small faith in the permanence of his rule. She was mistaken; he was a king for many winters as well

as summers, achieved national freedom for his people, was a wise legislator and administrator, was brave, liberal and pious, and in the opinion of one of his most reliable biographers, "such a monarch as he only occurs once in many centuries." He is perhaps best remembered as the hero of Bannockburn, and the incomparable ode, by the greatest of Scotch bards, supposedly voices the address of the great warrior upon that occasion to his followers, and seems to thrill with the spirit of the Bruce himself:

"Scots, wha hae wi' Wallace bled,
Scots, wham Bruce has often led;
Welcome to your gory bed,
Or to Victory!

Wha will be a traitor knave?
Wha can fill a coward's grave?
Wha sae base as be a slave?
Let him turn and flee!

Wha for Scotland's king and law,
Freedom's sword will strongly draw;
Freeman stand, or freeman fa',
Let him follow me!"

A great-grandson of Robert the First,
ROBERT BRUCE THIRD, KING OF SCOTLAND, married Lady
Annabella Drummond, daughter of Sir John Drummond,
of Stothall, a member of the famous Drummond family,
who had been possessed of Carnock, in Stirlingshire,
for many generations.
PRINCESS ELIZABETH STEWART, daughter of King Robert

Of Sceptred Race

the Third, and his wife, Lady Annabella Drummond (and sister of James the First, King of Scotland), married Sir James Douglas, Lord of Dalkeith and Morton. Of all the illustrious houses of Scotland, none is more potently connected with its history than that of Douglas, and if its traditions, which reach back to the reign of Solvatus, King of the Scots, in 770, may be accepted, they have displayed from the beginning a most warlike spirit, and a prowess at arms through which, in the development of events, was derived their name.

The ancestor claimed in that ancient time is called in the Celtic "Sholto du Glas," meaning "the swarthy man," this being the description of a great chieftain who with his clan came to the rescue of King Solvatus when almost overpowered by his enemies. From the two words, "du Glas," was derived, or so it is claimed, the name "Douglas."

A son of Princess Elizabeth Douglas and her husband,

SIR JAMES DOUGLAS, Third Lord of Dalkeith, married Lady Agnes Keith, daughter of the Earl Marshal of Scotland. Their son,

SIR JOHN DOUGLAS, married the heiress of Hawthornded, and a son of this marriage,

DAVID DOUGLAS, of Tiliwhilly, married Janet Ogston. Their son,

JAMES DOUGLAS, of Tiliwhilly, married Christian Forbes, of Tolquhoun, and a son of this marriage,

ARTHUR DOUGLAS, of Tiliwhilly, married Janet, daughter of Auchenleck of Balmaine. Their son,

JOHN DOUGLAS, of Tiliwhilly, married Giles, daughter of Robert Erskine, who belonged to the illustrious family of that name; and a son of this marriage,

JOHN DOUGLAS, of Tiliwhilly, married Mary, daughter of Sir Peter Young. Their son,

JAMES DOUGLAS, of Tiliwhilly and Inchmarlo, married Isabel, granddaughter of Sir John Ramsay, Lord of Bothwell, of Balmaine. Gallant, knightly, and loyal, the Ramsays had been famous since the time of King David the First, when they held estates in North Britain. A son of this marriage,

JOHN DOUGLASS, of Inchmarlo and Tiliwhilly, married Grizel, daughter of Thomas Forbes (of Watertown), and his wife, Jean, daughter of David Ramsay of Balmaine. A son of this marriage,

JOHN DOUGLAS, of Tiliwhilly, married Agnes, daughter of Reverend James Horn of Westhall, and his wife, Isabel, daughter of David Ramsay, of Balmaine. Their daughter,

EUPHEMIA DOUGLAS, married Charles Irvine, of Cults, near Aberdeen, and a son of this marriage,

JOHN IRVINE, M.D., married Ann Eliza, daughter of Colonel Kenneth Baillie. Doctor Irvine, born in 1742, came to America and settled in Georgia about 1765. He was a member of the last Royal Assembly in that State in 1780, but shortly afterward returned to England, where he was for several years physician to the Admiralty. Later still he again made his home in Georgia, where he died, in 1808. A daughter of Doctor John Irvine and his wife, Ann Eliza Baillie Irvine,

ANNE IRVINE, born January, 1770, married Captain James Bulloch, son of Archibald Bulloch (President of Georgia in 1776), and his wife, Mary, a daughter of Judge James de Veaux. Archibald Bulloch was a son of James Bulloch and his wife, Jean Stots. Among the descendants of Anne Irvine and her husband, Captain James Bulloch, is Doctor Joseph Gaston Bulloch, of Washington City. A son of Anne Irvine and her husband, Captain James Bulloch,

JAMES STEPHENS BULLOCH, married Martha Stewart, daughter of General Daniel Stewart. A son of this marriage, Irvine Bulloch, was an officer of the "Alabama" at the time of her engagement with the "Kearsarge." Their daughter,

MARTHA BULLOCH, was born at the family plantation in Liberty County, Georgia, but a large portion of her young life was spent at the summer home of the family at Roswell. Here a number of friends also owned homes, and thus was afforded a delightful social environment for the beautiful Southern girl, who in early maidenhood was surrounded by many admirers.

The home of Major Bulloch was large and spacious, with a broad portico, supported by massive columns, extending across the entire front. Upon this opened a wide central hall, on each side of which were lofty rooms, and in this home was Martha Bulloch married, on December 18th, 1853, to Theodore Roosevelt, of New York.

From this home she traveled northward, the early

stages of the journey being made in her father's coach, the latter in the historic stage coach of the period, and in a northern home, commodious, and attractive, she entered upon her new life. Here, though meeting all demands with dignity and discharging her duties with marked tact and ability, she remained to a conspicuous degree loyal to her own section and people.

Among the children of Martha Bulloch Roosevelt and her husband, Theodore Roosevelt, are Anna Roosevelt (Mrs. W. S. Cowles), Corinne Roosevelt (Mrs. Douglas Robinson), and

THEODORE ROOSEVELT, born in 1858. Two hundred years of life upon American soil, eight generations nurtured, as it were, at the very heart of the great republic, should produce a typical American, and for this period and under these formative influences the sturdy, high-minded, paternal ancestors of Theodore Roosevelt lived in this country before his birth.

On the maternal side he came of four generations whose controlling and shaping influences had been quite different. They had breathed in the atmosphere and were molded by the environment of comparative leisure, remoteness and space characteristic of the far South, the South, where into the woof and warp of character were woven the romance and fragrance of the great pine forests, the faint echoes of the receding tread of primeval possessors, the scent of orange and whispers from velvet petaled magnolias. All of this, with the far-reaching influence of that sense of dominance engendered, stimu-

lated, and bequeathed by the ownership of slaves, that mastery, which, say what one will, works with a shaping though unconscious force in the development of character.

An individual, a race, a nation, may evidence this influence, appearing and disappearing in different generations or ages, and it makes, when associated with an underlying nobility of soul, for strong, vital, forceful character. These allied forces of the North and of the South had each its share in the making of Theodore Roosevelt, a man of convictions and of supreme independence in expressing and living by them, a man who dwells in that atmosphere of freedom, that larger atmosphere of superior personal freedom and viewpoint which has made it possible to cast aside many of the trammels which circumscribe the activities of the average human being; a man of dominant, unswerving purpose and of such strong and unique personality that the observer may well pause to consider the characteristics, hereditary and acquired, which have made him what he is.

It has seemed to be an instinctive purpose of his many sided life "to give the human stock a lift, and to put it in a position of enlarged opportunity and increased power." He has championed race expansion and a general advance of the human army in the march of progress, and has stood unequivocally for the storming of the outposts of ignorance and selfishness. His ideal of citizenship is intensely individual, and he has emphasized in every manner possible the responsibility of the individual to the nation, declaring, "a man should not be content to be governed, but should do his part of the work." Yet be-

hind his tremendous will power and independence has been constantly shown quite another spirit, that suggested by his own words: "Make things better in the world, even if only a little better, because you have lived in it."

It has been said that the manner in which a man disposes of his leisure hours, those not devoted to his profession or regular pursuits, will reveal most certainly the real man and his hereditary tendencies. When leisure has come to Theodore Roosevelt, he has turned to simple and primitive diversions. Away from artificial and congested centres to the wonderland of the West, to the solitudes of far Dakota, with their primeval stillness, swelling prairies, profound isolation of miles upon miles of untrodden grasses, he has gone to lessen the tension of overstrained forces. Away from civilization, back to nature, to the aroma of virgin earth, and the stir of branches echoing for the first time to the voice of man, he has gone; and argue what one will from these facts, they evidence personal traits and predilections far removed from the ordinary, traits which claim their share in the personality upon which today is focused the gaze of the civilized world.

From Robert "the Bruce," upward through a line of mighty rulers. From "Robert the Bruce," downward through notable descendants to Theodore Roosevelt. From a great Scotsman to a great American, to one who stands at the beginning of this twentieth century in a large sense typical of his nation, fearless, resourceful, aggressive, optimistic, champion of the possibilities and achievements of his people; soldier, statesman, naturalist, man of letters and a leader of men.

"Better be faithful than famous," he has said, and faithful to his convictions, his responsibilities as he understood them, he has been. "From a great heart secret magnetisms flow incessantly to draw great events." Great events and fame have come to him hand in hand.

Mrs. Theodore Roosevelt was Miss Edith Kermit Carow, of New York, but of English ancestry. She brought to the official life of the White House a culture, poise, tact and capacity for the adjustment of difficult social problems which made a distinct and permanent impression.

The eldest daughter of the Roosevelt home is ALICE ROOSEVELT (Mrs. Nicholas Longworth). A younger daughter, ETHEL ROOSEVELT, and four sons, THEODORE, KERMIT, ARCHIBALD, and QUENTIN ROOSEVELT, complete the family circle.



Chapter Thirty-Fourth

Edward the First, King of England.

Lawrence Washington.

Jeannie Washington Campbell Story.

Edward the First is justly regarded as one of the greatest of English kings. Descending in direct royal line from Alfred the Great, as shown in an earlier chapter, he inherited both virtues and vices from the varied influences of the intervening centuries, but to a marked degree did he possess many of the lofty attributes which have been conspicuous in his illustrious ancestors.

When still comparatively young he led a brilliant band to the Holy Land, and returning to his own country and to the wielding of the sceptre, upon the death of his father, Henry the Third, he at once devoted himself to the mighty issues by which he was confronted. Momentous affairs in Wales first demanded attention, and here, after many bloody engagements, the valiant Welshmen, under Llewellyn, the last native Prince of Wales, were defeated, and the subjugation of Wales accomplished in 1283. This, the most notable achievement of his reign, brought to an end the supremacy of a noble line of Welsh rulers whose deeds are recorded in ancient ballads, full of pathos and of lamentations for the lost glory of their beloved country.

EDWARD THE FIRST, King of England, married, as second wife, Princess Margaret, daughter of Philip the Third, King of France. Their son—

EDMUND OF WOODSTOCK, Earl of Kent, married Margaret, daughter of John, Lord Wake, and their daughter, JOAN, called "The Fair Maid of Kent," married Sir Thomas Holland, and had a son,

THOMAS HOLLAND, Earl of Kent, who married Alice, daughter of Richard, Earl of Arundel.

ELEANOR, a daughter of this marriage, who died 1405, became the wife of Edward Cherlton, Baron of Powis, who died 1421, and their daughter,

JOYCE CHERLTON, born 1403, married Sir John Tiptoft. A daughter of this marriage,

JOYCE TIPTOFT, married Edmund Sutton, son of John de Sutton, and his wife, Elizabeth Berkeley. For generations back the Suttons had held the ancient estate of Ashton-le-Walls, which was inherited by the granddaughter of Edmund Sutton and his wife, Joyce Tiptoft Sutton,

MARGARET SUTTON; the date of her birth is not known, but she married John Butler, and died in April, 1563, leaving a son,

WILLIAM BUTLER, of Tighe, Sussex, whose daughter,

MARGARET BUTLER, married at Aston-le-Walls, August 3, 1588, Laurence Washington, of Sulgrave. The date of his birth is not known, but he died in 1616, and was buried at Brington.

Among all the distinguished families of the old world which have lent distinction to the new, that of Washington has been pre-eminent, and it is not surprising that a large degree of interest should attach to all historic details connected with the name.



JEANNIE WASHINGTON CAMPBELL STORY

Laurence Washington, "of Sulgrave," grandfather of John and Laurence Washington, the two brothers who came to America about 1667, is traced by early historians back to Earl Thorfin, "Lord of the Isles," who lived some nine hundred years ago, and through him to Odin, son of Fridulf, Supreme Ruler of the Scythians, who became first King of Scandinavia about 70 B. C. (See Hume for Odin).

Even if this tracing is based only upon tradition, it is beyond dispute that the family is of ancient and renowned ancestry, and it naturally follows that the marriages contracted by its members were with those of high degree. Consequently, the fact that Laurence Washington, "of Sulgrave," married Margaret Butler, of royal lineage, was not remarkable.

REVEREND LAURENCE WASHINGTON, the son of Margaret Butler and her husband, Laurence Washington, "of Sulgrave," married "Amphyllis." No other name has as yet been entered in the family records on this side the water.

Thé Reverend W. S. Simpson-Atmore, writing in 1902, describes Saint Leonard's Church, a beautiful little edifice with foundations dating back to Saxon times, which stands in a village near historic Malmesbury Abbey, with its more than a thousand years of sacred history and the shrine of good King Athelstane, and also near the home of Sir Laurence Washington, who, according to Chester was a cousin of the Laurence Washington who married Margaret Butler. Mr. Simpson-Atmore alludes to a communion service in the Church which had been lost for

two hundred years, and then discovered in the garret of an old farm house. Each piece of the service is inscribed, "This was given by the Lady Pargiter to Garsdon Church. She was formerly wife of Laurence Washington, Esq., who both lie buried here." In the Church is also this epitaph:

"Body of Laurence Washington, Esq., the only son of Sir Laurence Washington, 1661; and Elianor, Dame Pargiter (married to Laurence Washington), obit 1685." From this inscription it is evident that Laurence Washington, Esq., who died in 1661, was the son of Sir Laurence Washington (who died in 1616), and the husband of Lady Elianor Partiger, who died in 1685.

That was a valuable contribution to the history of the Washington family recently made by Reverend Frederick W. Ragg, of Byfield, Northamptonshire, England. Mr. Ragg is a Fellow of the Royal Historical Society of England, and much interested in antiquarian pursuits. While examining a collection of historical papers he discovered this royal descent of Margaret Butler, who married Laurence Washington in 1588, and thus established the royal lineage in that line of the American Washingtons. This was not, however, the first discovered or published royal ancestry of George Washington, for his descent through Colonel George Reade was known years ago, and the first edition of "A Royal Lineage" (1902, by the author of the present volume), gave his descent from Alfred the Great, through this latter ancestor.

LAURENCE WASHINGTON, son of Lawrence Washington and his wife, "Amphyllis," was born in England

about 1635, and came to Virginia about 1667. His first wife died in England and he married Joyce Fleming, in Virginia.

His brother, John Washington, came with him to the new world and here married Anne Pope, daughter of Colonel Nathaniel Pope. A son of this marriage, Laurence Washington, married Mildred Warner (of royal descent through Colonel George Reade), and their son, Augustine Washington, married Mary Ball; and their son, George Washington, the "First American of the past or present," as already stated, came of royal blood through this as well as through the Butler lineage.

JOHN WASHINGTON, son of Laurence Washington and his wife, Joyce Fleming, was born after 1667, and married about 1691, Mary Townshend, a daughter of Robert Townshend and his wife, Mary Langhorne. Mary Langhorne was a daughter of Mr. Needham Langhorne, of Northamptonshire, England; Robert Townshend was son of Richard Townshend and his wife, Frances Baldwin.

HENRY WASHINGTON, a son of John Washington and his wife, Mary Townshend, married, about 1647, a Miss Bailey, or Butler. A son of this marriage,

LAURENCE WASHINGTON, married Elizabeth Dade. (Their daughters, Anne and Elizabeth, were wives, each in turn, of Colonel Stith, of the British Army), and their son,

COLONEL NEEDHAM LANGHORNE WASHINGTON, "of Waterloo," King George County, married Sarah Alexander, daughter of Colonel Gerard Alexander, and

his wife, Jane Ashton (of "Clover-Hill," Prince William County, Virginia.)

Jane Ashton was the daughter of Henry Ashton, who married, in 1748, Jane Alexander, a daughter of Philip Alexander and his wife, Sarah Hooe. The Ashtons descended from a distinguished English family of that name and brought to America many pieces of rare old silver which have been preserved by succeeding generations.

The Alexanders are of most distinguished lineage, for while not proven completely by documentary evidence, much of a circumstantial and traditionary character has seemed to substantiate the fact that its founder, in America, was the fourth son of William Alexander, first Earl of Stirling. His name was John Alexander, he was born in Scotland, and came to Stafford County, Virginia, in 1659.

This John Alexander settled upon an immense estate which extended from Georgetown to Hunting Creek. Upon Hunting Creek he established a modest shipping port for the convenience of himself and his neighbors, which was called "Belhaven." Later he decided to develop the little settlement into a town, and, according to family tradition, he and his kinsmen, the Dades, Wests, and Fairfaxes, surveyed and subdivided the proposed town, which in honor of its founder was called "Alexandria."

This John Alexander had two sons (possibly more), Robert, who married Frances Ashton, and Philip, who married Sarah Ashton, sisters of Henry Ashton. Thus, Mrs. Story, whose name appears below, descends through two lines from the Alexanders and Ashtons.

Robert Alexander, a son of Robert and grandson of John, the emigrant, married Anne Fowke, granddaughter of Colonel Gerard Fowke, who was Colonel of Cavalry in the army of Charles the First, and gentleman of the Bed Chamber. After the royal defeat at Worcester, Colonel Fowke, and his first cousin, Colonel George Mason, came to Virginia. There is still on record, in Stafford County, a deed upon which may be seen the Fowke arms, made in wax by a signet ring brought from England by Colonel Gerard Fowke. Colonel Fowke held many offices of distinction besides being Burgess for Westmoreland, Virginia, and Charles County, Maryland.

JANE WRAY WASHINGTON, daughter of Colonel Needham Langhorne Washington, and his wife, Sarah Alexander, was one of three children, another was Needham Henry Washington, educated at the University of Virginia, and the other, Laurence Washington, died young. Jane Wray Washington married, in 1838, Charles Renolds Campbell, of Mississippi, who was descended directly from the Campbells, Dukes of Argyll, his middle name, "Renolds," being inherited from a noble Irish family.

JEANNIE WASHINGTON CAMPBELL, daughter of Jane Wray Washington and her husband, Charles R. Campbell, married Captain Benjamin S. Story, of Louisiana; her sister, Washingtonia Campbell, married Judge M. A. Foute; a son of this marriage, Marcellus Foute, lives in California. Washingtonia Campbell, married second, Judge Brown of California, and left a daughter, Nita Washington Campbell Brown, who

was adopted by Mrs. Story; she married a few years since, Albert Wallace Brennan, son of Judge William Brennan, of Mississippi.

Mrs. Jeannie Washington Campbell Story, in her beautiful home, "Saxonholme," Chalmette, near New Orleans, became the centre of a brilliant circle. Here, during the lifetime of her husband, Captain Benjamin Saxon Story, many distinguished guests were received, among them titled foreigners from the old world and the most gifted and distinctively patrician of the new. At "Saxonholme," were trophies of travel in distant lands, and rare old family relics, in a setting of harmonious appointments which combined to make a home of ideal beauty, but it was destroyed by fire some years since, and Mrs. Story now spends her winters in "Saxonholme Villa," recently built on one of the most beautiful avenues of the fair Southern city.

Among Mrs. Story's rare possessions are a pair of gold spectacles which belonged to her kinsman, George Washington, and his portrait, both willed by him to her great-grandfather, Laurence Washington. On the portrait is inscribed "To Laurence Washington, friend of my youth." These gifts are both mentioned in George Washington's will, were bequeathed by Laurence Washington to his son, Needham Langhorne Washington, and by him to his daughter, Jane Wray Washington Campbell. From her they descended to her daughter, Jeannie Washington Campbell Story, by whom they have been loaned to the Mount Vernon Association.

Chapter Thirty-Fifth

Alfred the Great.
Colonel George Reade.
Roberta Lewis Franks Stovall.

Colonel Robert Lewis, "of Belvoir," was a great-grandson of Colonel George Reade and his wife, Elizabeth Martian; the intervening generations being given in earlier pages, as also Colonel George Reade's direct descent from Alfred the Great and other sovereigns of the old world.

A son of Colonel Robert Lewis and his wife, Jane Meriwether,

COLONEL ROBERT LEWIS, of Louisa County Virginia, and later of Granville County, North Carolina, married his first cousin, Frances Lewis, daughter of Colonel Charles Lewis, "of the Byrd," and his wife, Mary Howell. This Colonel Robert Lewis held many offices of trust and died in Granville County in 1780. Among other children born to him and his wife, Frances Lewis, was

CHARLES LEWIS, whose birth occurred in 1773. About 1795 he married and later, with his wife, Nancy Lewis (who was born about 1777), moved from North Carolina to Sumner County, Tennessee. Here he died, December 17, 1819, aged 46. His tomb, with that of his wife, who died in 1837, is in a good state of preservation, and though somewhat worn, their inscriptions may still be read.

Eight children survived this Charles Lewis, of Sumner County, Tennessee; among them Jane Meriwether Lewis, who married H. Harralson, and
DR. ROBERT HENRY LEWIS, born May 20, 1811, and died January 1, 1871. He married on April 22, 1835, Sarah Ann Minter, daughter of William Minter, born 1785, died 1864, and his wife, Elizabeth Garnett Waggoner. William Minter was a son of Joseph Minter and his wife, Jane Trabue, the latter being a daughter of John Trabue and his wife, Olympia DuPuy. This Olympia was a daughter of John James DuPuy and his wife, Susan LeVillain, and a granddaughter of Bartholomew DuPuy and his wife, Susanne LeVillain, of noble birth. Of all the Huguenots who came as exiles from France to the new world, none is better known than Bartholomew Dupuy, for both title and high office were left behind when loyalty to religious convictions brought him with his wife across the seas. Descended from a long and noble line, he established in this country a family which has won distinguished recognition wherever its members have been found. The branch of the family to which Chauncey Depew belongs spent many years in England before coming to America, and it is said their name acquired its anglicized form there.

To Dr. Robert Henry Lewis and his wife, Sarah Ann Minter, were born eleven children: 1, Charles; 2, Joseph; 3, Emily; 4, Robert H.; 5, William Minter; 6, Bailey Peyton; 7, Lamira Jane; 8, Patterson;

9, Mary Louisa, born April 29, 1848, and married January 22, 1868, to Natt Holman. To Mary Louisa Lewis and her husband, Natt Holman, were born:

William S. Holman, September 16, 1870, who married Louisa Kaulbach; Anna Mary Holman, born 1874, married Reverend James S. Baird; Natt Holman, Jr., born 1875, married Mrs. Hattie Bradshaw Lillard; Virginia Holman, born 1878, married Thomas G. Moore; Lou Minter Holman, born 1881, married Andrew J. Kaulbach; Emma Hall Holman, born 1885, married P. T. Beach; John T. Holman, born 1886.

10. Rosa E. Lewis, born May 3, 1852, married first, George D. Perkins, and had Henry Wright Perkins, Robert Perkins, who died young, and George Perkins. Rosa E. Lewis married second, D. N. Pope.

11. Roberta H. Lewis, born October 22, 1854, married June 19, 1873, John N. Hall, and had Robert Lewis Hall, born 1874; Irene Hall, born 1876; John Nesbit Hall, born 1880; Natt H. Hall, born 1884; William Minter Hall, born 1890.

LAMIRA JANE LEWIS, the seventh child of Dr. Robert Henry Lewis and his wife, Sarah Ann Minter, was born July 14, 1840, in East Feliciana Parish, Louisiana, where her parents had made their home in 1840. In 1853 they moved to Texas, where Lamira Jane Lewis married September 25, 1867, Captain Richard Henry Franks, of Company "D," Fourth Texas Volunteers, General John B. Hood's Division, C. S. A. Captain Franks (son of John and Mary Ann

Ward Franks, of Edgefield District, South Carolina) was born in Aberdeen, Mississippi, November 12, 1841, and died at Schulenburg, Texas, May 18, 1881. Only one child of this marriage reached maturity,

ROBERTA LEWIS FRANKS, born near LaGrange, Fayette County, Texas, September 28, 1870, married July 7, 1891, at Calvary Church, Memphis, Tennessee, William Howard Stovall, of Mississippi (a son of William Howard and Martha Minter Stovall), born February 20, 1834. He served in the Civil War as Adjutant of the One Hundred and Fifty-fourth Tennessee Regiment, C. S. A.

WILLIAM HOWARD STOVALL, JUNIOR, son of William Howard Stovall and Roberta Lewis Franks Stovall, was born at "Prairie Plantation," Coahoma County, Mississippi, February 18, 1895.



Chapter Thirty-Six

King Edward the Third, of England.

Mabel Harlakenden.

Mary Kinsbury Talcott.

It is needless to repeat the descent of Edward the Third of England, from Alfred the Great and other royal ancestors, as this is fully presented in other pages of this volume, but less has been said of THOMAS OF WOODSTOCK, Duke of Gloucester, than of the other sons of this monarch.

He was born at historic Woodstock, said to have been first a Roman settlement upon whose site a Saxon manor house was later built. Here King Alfred is thought to have spent much time, especially when translating Boetius. And here King Henry the Second made wonderful pleasure grounds and a zoological garden of fair proportions. At Woodstock is the fair Rosamond Clifford, supposed to have dwelt, and here Queen Elizabeth spent a year of her captivity. Thomas of Woodstock lived during the troublous times when his nephew, Richard the Second, son of the "Black Prince," was first a royal ward, then a king. He filled a most important place upon the political stage of his era, but was not always a wise counsellor for Richard, whose character was a strange mingling of strength and weakness.

THOMAS OF WOODSTOCK married Eleanor de Bohun, daughter of Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford, Essex and Northampton. Humphrey de Bohun was the

Constable of England and at the same time (the reign of Edward the First), Roger Bigod was Marshal of the Realm. In the opinion of England's most reliable historians, they were patriots to whom their country owed the deepest debt of gratitude. Their courage was strong enough to withstand the arbitrary will of one of the most powerful and successful monarchs since the reign of the Conqueror, and to hold to a course they believed to be the best for him, and for the Realm, against his persistent demands. A violent altercation occurred upon Edward's decision to send an army under these two leaders over to Guienne. They refused, and the king turning to Humphrey de Bohun, exclaimed, "Sir Earl, by God, you shall either go or hang!" "By God, Sir King," replied de Bohun, "I will neither go nor hang!" The enterprise was eventually abandoned. This evidences the character of Sir Humphrey de Bohun, whose daughter Eleanor, married Thomas of Woodstock, son of Edward the Third. Their daughter,

ANNE PLANTAGENET, married William Bouchier, Earl of Eu, and a son of this marriage,

SIR JOHN BOURCHIER, married Margery, daughter of Sir Richard Berners. Their son,

SIR HUMPHREY BOURCHIER, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Frederick Tylney. A daughter of this marriage,

ANNE BOURCHIER, married Thomas Fiennes, Lord Dacre of the South. Their daughter,

CATHARINE FIENNES, married Richard Londenoy, of Braeme, Sussex, and had

MARY LONDENOYS, who married Thomas Harlakenden of Wareborne, County Kent, and their son,
 ROGER HARLAKENDEN, of Kenardington, Kent, and of Earl's Colne, County Essex, married
 ELIZABETH, daughter of Sir Thomas Hardres of Hardres, relict of George Harlakenden. Their son,
 RICHARD HARLAKENDEN, of Earl's Colne, married Margaret Hubard, daughter of Edward Hubard. A daughter of this marriage,
 MABEL HARLAKENDEN, born at Earl's Colne, September 27, 1614, came to New England in 1635 and married (as second wife), Governor John Haynes, of the Connecticut Colony. Their daughter,
 RUTH HAYNES, married Hon. Samuel Wyllys, and their daughter, Mabel Wyllys, married Rev. Timothy Woodbridge. A daughter of this marriage,
 MARY WOODBRIDGE, married Governor William Pitkin. Their son,
 REV. TIMOTHY PITKIN, married Temperance Clap. A daughter of this marriage,
 KATHARINE PITKIN, married Rev. Nathan Perkins, D. D., and their daughter,
 CATHERINE PERKINS, married Charles Seymour, and had
 MARY SEYMOUR, who married Russell Goodrich Talcott. Their daughter is
 MARY KINGSBURY TALCOTT, of Hartford, Connecticut.

Chapter Thirty-Seventh

Robert the Third, of Scotland.

Reverend Robert Rose.

Annie Fitzhugh Rose Walker.

As stated in an earlier chapter, Robert the Third, King of Scotland, was descended from Robert "the Bruce," Margaret Atheling and her husband, Malcolm Canmore, and Alfred the Great. He married Lady Annabella Drummond, who, in her own period, and later, was celebrated for great personal beauty as well as for grace, dignity, and loveliness of character. A daughter of Robert the Third, and his wife, Lady Annabella Drummond, MARY STEWART, married, first, George Douglas, first Earl of Angus, and their son,

GEORGE DOUGLAS, was also Earl of Angus; his son, ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS, married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert, Lord Boys, Chancellor of Scotland. A daughter of this marriage,

JANET DOUGLAS, married Robert, second Lord Herries, and their son,

ANDREW, was third Lord Herries, whose son,

WILLIAM, was fourth Lord Herries. His daughter,

CATHERINE HERRIES, married Sir Alexander Stewart of Garlies, and a son of this marriage,

SIR ALEXANDER STEWART, of Garlies, married Christian Douglas. Their daughter,

NICHOLAS STEWART, married Sir John Dunbar of Mochrum. This Sir John was sixth in descent from Sir

Patrick Dunbar and his wife, Agnes Randolph. She is known as "Black Agnes," because in a famous siege of their castle by the English, during her husband's absence, she stood upon the ramparts undaunted, and scornfully brushed away with a napkin the dust raised by the heavy missiles of the attacking party. Sir Patrick Dunbar was a lineal descendant of Cospatrick, who was descended from Uchtred, a famous Earl of Northumberland, and his wife, Princess Edgiva, a daughter of King Ethelred "the Unready." A son of Nicholas Stewart and her husband, Sir John Dunbar,

SIR JOHN DUNBAR, second, of Mochrum, married Elizabeth, daughter of Mungo Mure, of Rowallan, and his wife, Idabel (daughter of Sir Hugh Campbell, of Loudoun). A great-granddaughter of Sir John Dunbar, Second, and his wife, Elizabeth Mure,

MARJORY DUNBAR, married John Rose of Bellivat, son of Hugh Rose of Kilravock, and his wife, Margaret Gordon. Hugh Rose of Kilravock was descended from Harold, "the Black," who belonged to the royal house of Norway, also from Macduff, Thane of Fife. Margaret Gordon was the daughter of Alexander Gordon, first Earl of Huntly, and his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of William Crichton, Lord Chancellor of Scotland. A great grandson of this marriage,

HUGH ROSE, married Catharine Ord, and their great grandson,

ROBERT ROSE, (Reverend Robert Rose), born at Wester Alves, Scotland, February 12, 1704, emigrated to

Of Sceptred Race

America, and made his home in Virginia, 1725. He married, as second wife, Ann, daughter of Colonel Henry Fitzhugh, of Virginia, and died in Richmond, 1751. A son of Reverend Robert Rose and his wife, Ann Fitzhugh Rose,

COLONEL HUGH ROSE, was born September 18, 1743. He was justice of the peace for Amherst County from 1765 to the time of his death, member of the County Committee of 1775-76, a vestryman of Amherst, and after 1779, of Lexington Parish; was sheriff of his county 1776, county lieutenant 1780, and member of the House of Delegates 1785-86. He married Caroline Matilda Jordan, daughter of Colonel Samuel Jordan. Judith Scott Rose, a daughter of this union, married Landon Cabell (who was born February 21, 1765, at "Union Hill," Nelson County, Virginia, a son of Colonel William Cabell and grandson of Dr. William Cabell, the immigrant). A son of this marriage, Dr. Robert Henry Cabell, married, first, Julia Mayo, second, Mrs. Catherine Eyre Bailey Pelham. A daughter of this latter marriage, Virginia Catherine Cabell, married, first, B. Howard Tyson, second, Charles Herman Ruggles. A son of Colonel Hugh Rose, of Geddes, and his wife, Caroline Matilda Gordon Rose,

GUSTAVUS ADOLPHUS ROSE, married Ann Shepherd Garland, and a daughter of this marriage,

JUDITH CABELL ROSE, married Benjamin P. Walker. Their daughter is

ANNIE FITZHUGH ROSE WALKER, of Richmond, Virginia.

Chapter Thirty-Eighth

Alfred the Great.
Colonel George Reade.
James Henry Watson, Junior.

The descent from Alfred the Great to Colonel George Reade, through all intervening generations, has already been given. The descent from Colonel George Reade to James Henry Watson, Junior, has also appeared.

Among the ancestors included in these lines, besides those belonging to the royal houses of England, Scotland, Ireland, Spain and Russia, the Percys, Earls of Northumberland, the Mortimers, Earls of Marche, are others connected with American families of worth and distinction. Among the latter is that of

EDWARD PRICE, whose home is said to have been in Jamestown, Virginia, at a very early date. His son,

ROBERT PRICE, of Middlesex County, is said to have served in the Colonial Militia, and his son,

ROBERT PRICE, SECOND, to have married a daughter of William Brooks, of King and Queen County. Their son,

JAMES RICHARD ALEXANDER PRICE, was in Captain Daniel Smith's company, August 11, 1774, and was twenty-four years of age when serving under Washington. He married Agnes, or Agatha James, daughter of Thomas James, of Fauquier County, who died in 1772.

James Richard Alexander Price and his wife, Agnes

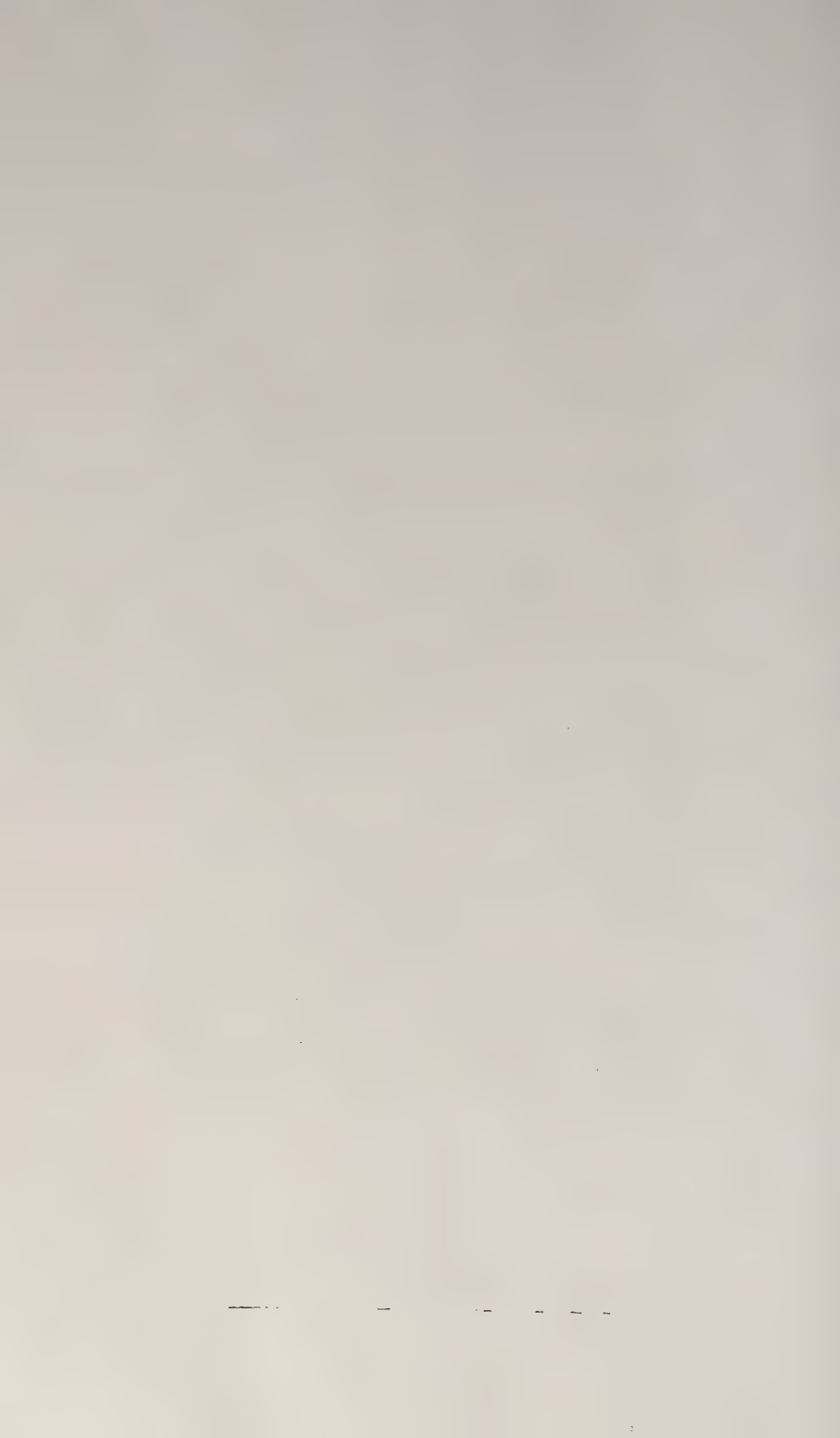
James Price, had three daughters, among them Jane Hoard Fauntleroy Price, "Fauntleroy" doubtless a family name, and derived from the well-known Virginia line, as James Richard Alexander Price had a brother, Fauntleroy Price, and the name also appears among those given his children. A tragic event was connected with the marriage of this Fauntleroy Price.

The wedding day was set and many guests were bidden. The groom's brother, Richard Price, with his young wife, children and servants, set out from their home, in Albermarle County, to attend the festivities. They were traveling in their coach and stopped for rest and refreshment at "The Wilderness Tavern," Chancellorsville, Culpeper County. Here a severe storm overtook them, and the young wife, with her baby in her arms, stood looking out from the window upon the bending and breaking of the great trees about them. Suddenly there came a terrific crash, a blinding glare of light. She fell to the floor, struck by lightning, and died instantly.

Later, Richard Price married Isabella Gaines. After her death he married Frances Henderson, leaving children by each of his three marriages. Jane Hoard Fauntleroy Price, a daughter of this Richard Price and his first wife, Agnes James, married John Watson, of "Forrest Hill," Albermarle County, Virginia.

The first American ancestor in the Watson line was James Watson, who came from Scotland, as King's Surveyor, and settled in Charles City County, Virginia. His son, James Watson, Second, married Eve Finch, who, it has been suggested, descended from the distinguished





English family of the Lord Chancellor and Sir Heneage Finch, but the evidence is not sufficiently strong to warrant more than this allusion.

The children of James Watson, Second, and his wife, Eve Finch Watson, were Edward Watson, who lived in Amherst County, Virginia, and died in his ninety-first year, Lucy Watson and John Watson. James Watson, Second, married, after the death of his first wife, a Mrs. Bryant. Among the descendants of this marriage are Mrs. Samuel Rutherford, of Richmond, Virginia; Mrs. George Sampson, of Brooklyn, New York, and Mrs. John Moore, of Huntsville, Alabama.

John Watson, son of James Watson, Second, and his wife Eve Finch Watson, died in 1841. He lived first in Amherst County, but later moved to Albermarle, where his home, "Forrest Hill," near Charlottesville, became a marked centre for the gentry of the county. President Monroe was one of his intimate friends, and correspondence preserved in the family archives evidence the high regard and admiration entertained by the President for the master of "Forrest Hill." He married, as already stated,

JANE HOARD FAUNTLEROY PRICE. Among their children was,

JOHN WILLIAM CLARK WATSON, born February 27, 1808, died September, 1890. He married, September 8, 1831, Catharine Frances Davis, born November 25, 1808, in Middlesex County, Virginia, daughter of Staige Davis and his wife, Elizabeth Macon Gardner (or Gardiner) Davis.

The Staige family, according to tradition, is of Huguenot ancestry, the first member on record in this country being Rev. ——— Staige, who went from France to England. In London, his daughter, Letitia Maria Ann Staige, married, October, 1728, Rev. James Marye, and they landed in Virginia the following year.

Rev. Theodosius Staige was a brother of Letitia Maria Ann Staige, who married Rev. James Marye, and came to Virginia prior to 1728. He was rector of Saint George's Parish, Spotsylvania County, and died December 26, 1747. Lucia Staige, a daughter of Rev. Theodosius Staige and his wife, Ann Staige, married a Mr. Davis, also said to have been from France, and the children of this marriage were Staige Davis, George Davis and Betsy Davis. The latter married Thomas Stiff, and from this marriage the families of Thomas and John Wellford, of Memphis, Tennessee, descend. Thomas Wellford married Mary Torrance, of Mississippi; John Wellford married Elizabeth Thomas, also of Mississippi, a lineal descendant of Colonel George Reade, through Margaret Lewis, who married, as shown elsewhere in this volume, Charles Lewis Thomas.

Staige Davis, mentioned above, son of Lucia Staige Davis and her husband, ——— Davis, married, as already stated, Elizabeth Macon Gardner. She was a daughter of John Gardner, of King and Queen County, and his wife, Mary Macon Gardner. This John Gardner died in 1784, and was a brother of Anthony Gardner, also of King and Queen County, who was a man of considerable wealth and lived in a style justified by his large income.

The home of Staige Davis and his wife, Elizabeth Macon Gardner Davis, was "Prospect Hill," an estate beautifully located on Urbanna Creek, and with the broad Potomac in full view. The mansion was one of dignified appointments and rich in old mahogany furnishings, among which was a dainty English tea table, which was set every afternoon wherever the family and guests chanced to be assembled, in the broad hall or out on the lawn. From it was served, with various dainties, bread sliced so thin that it could be rolled. A row of Lombardy poplars followed the line of the gallery whose steps reached the lawn; beyond was a grove of trees, and beyond this, farther still, the terraced garden.

There were many slaves to care for the estate. When cutting the timber in its forest, "Dragon Swamp," it is said, fifty stalwart negroes would be occupied at one time. There were also fish to be caught and oysters gathered each day, and the fields and gardens to be worked and tended, these various activities, with the service in the mansion, requiring a large number of slaves.

The terraced garden reached to the water's edge, and here was a landing from which each morning the children embarked in a skiff (which was rowed by "Uncle Peter") for the morning's study with their governess, Miss Agnes Whiting, who lived at "Rosegill," the home of the Wormleys, and taught the children of both families. Ten miles away from "Prospect Hill" was the family plantation, "Wareham," where many family relics were kept, and among these a book in manuscript which contained a history of the Gardner family. The text was interspersed

with drawings, one of these illustrating an event connected with the loss of ancient family estates in Europe.

According to tradition there were two wills. One conveyed the property to the Gardner ancestors, but by dishonest means was obtained and carried away. Owing to this theft the just heirs were defrauded and the property passed to a family by the name of Fox. This drawing showed the fox escaping with the folded will in his mouth. The family coat-of-arms is said to have been at "Wareham," and here as well as at "Prospect Hill," was silver bearing the family crest. The origin of the name "Wareham," by which the family plantation was known, can not be given, but it is unquestionably English, and the place of that name in England, one of great antiquity, having existed in the time of the Britons, was later in the possession of the Saxons, and contained remains of a Danish wall until comparatively recent times.

The children of Staige Davis, and his wife, Elizabeth Macon Gardner, were: 1. John A. G. Davis, who married Mary Jane Terrell. He was for many years at the head of the Law Department of the University of Virginia, and made it the most famous law school of the South. He was a man of exalted character and far-reaching influence.

2. Maria Davis, who married Thomas Braxton, of the distinguished Carter Braxton family of Virginia.

3. Martha Davis, who married John B. Minor. On the death of Prof. John A. G. Davis, his brother-in-law, Prof. Minor, was elected as his successor, and for about half a century filled the position with the most distin-



ALNWICK CASTLE
Home of the Percy Family.

guished ability. America has never produced a greater teacher of the common and statute law than Prof. Minor. He also was an author of note and made valuable contributions to the law literature of the country.

4. Maria Davis married Dr. Mordecai Booth.

5. James Davis married Mary Jane Hawkins.

6. Louisa Davis married Dr. Malcolm McIntire. Among their children was Patty McIntire, who married Eugene Early, of Charlottesville, Virginia, a son of Captain Jeremiah Allen Early and his wife, Mildred Wood Early. As shown elsewhere, she was a descendant of Colonel George Reade, and through him of Alfred the Great. Captain Jeremiah Allen Early belonged to a distinguished Irish family, said to descend from Collada-Crioch, a sovereign in early times of Ulster. The family claims many illustrious representatives, these being to a marked degree connected with ecclesiastical affairs. They were Abbots and Bishops as well as chieftains of clans.

The name is said to have been anglicized as "Early" several centuries ago, and the significance of its Irish original to be "descendants of the Chief of the Early to Rise;" but whether this referred to prompt rising in time of national disturbances or promptness in rising each morning, ready for the day's duties, no historian has disclosed.

County Donegal, Ireland, was one of their conspicuous centres, and from this county came the first of the name to America, Jeremiah Early, who in the first part of the eighteenth century settled in Virginia. Here he married a Miss Buford, and when dying left a large and valuable

estate to his ten sons, who all bore Biblical names commencing with "J." They were Jeremiah, James, Jonathan, Jacobus, Jubal, Jacob, Joab, John, Joseph and Joel. These sons have had many notable descendants. Governor Peter Early of Georgia, whose granddaughter married the late General Joseph Wheeler, of the Confederate Army; John Early, a Bishop of the Methodist Church, and General Jubal Early, of the Confederate Army.

James Early, son of Jeremiah Early, the First, settled in Albermarle County, Virginia, about 1809. His son, John Early, who died in 1833, was the father of Captain Jeremiah Allen Early. As stated above, Eugene Early, son of Captain Jeremiah Allen Early, married Patty McIntire. Their surviving children are Eugene Early, Junior, who married, as already shown, Katharine Davis Watson, of Memphis, Tennessee, whose descent from Alfred the Great has been given. Allen Early, of Amarillo, Texas, who married Nora Gouldy, William White Early, and Lewis Cole Early, who married Henrietta Hardy. The family home is at Waco, Texas, and here the two sons last named reside.

7. Catherine Frances Davis, born in Middlesex County, Virginia, November 25, 1808, married, as already stated, John William Clark Watson, of Charlottesville, Virginia. Her personality was so rare and fine that adequate delineation is impossible. To have known her and been numbered among those she loved should be accounted a blessed privilege.

He was a member of the first law class at the University of Virginia and was graduated with distinction. In 1845 he removed with his young family to Mississippi, and it was not long before Judge Watson was recognized as one of the many able men who at that period made

the bar of Mississippi famous for its learning and ability. He was among the most conspicuous Whig leaders of his State, and earnestly opposed secession, but when Mississippi left the Union his lot was cast with his people. He was a member of the Confederate Senate, and bore an important part in the serious responsibilities which rested upon his section. Throughout a long life he proved himself a man of intense convictions, Spartan fortitude, incorruptible integrity and the strongest Christian principles; he closed his career honored, trusted and mourned by all who knew him.

The children of John W. C. Watson and his wife, Catherine Davis Watson, were: 1. Elizabeth Davis Watson, born in Charlottesville, Virginia. 2. Jane Price Watson, married James Anderson of Mississippi, died in 1855. 3. William Taylor Watson, born in Virginia, married Cora E. Harris, of Tennessee. He enlisted in the Confederate Army at the age of twenty-two and after passing unhurt through many bloody battles, was killed in March, 1863, while leading a desperate charge upon the enemy's works near Thompson's Station, Tennessee. At the time of his death he was Assistant Adjutant-General on the staff of General Armstrong, one of Van Dorn's Brigade Commanders. Already distinguished for intrepidity and courage, his action in this battle received highest commendation and in the official reports, he is mentioned as "our most gallant officer."

4. John Staige Davis Watson, born in Virginia, enlisted as a Private in the Confederate Army, in Company "B," Seventeenth Mississippi Regiment, when only six-

teen years of age. Soon after enlistment he was detached from his company and assigned to special duties at the headquarters of General Barksdale, his Brigade Commander, and although these duties were virtually those of a non-combatant, an engagement always found him with his company and in the fighting line.

His youth, his quick intelligence, and the wonderful magnetism of his personality made him a favorite with all who came within the circle of his influence. He passed unhurt through many desperate battles, but in a skirmish near Hanover Junction, Virginia, he was mortally wounded, and died two days later. He was at this time Sergeant-Major of his regiment and Acting Adjutant.

He was only a boy, but so fair a specimen of the young knight of half a century ago that a moment's glimpse into his real life is well worth while. His last letter to his father, Hon. John W. C. Watson, then in the Confederate Senate, and in Richmond, Virginia, was dated,

"In Line of Battle, May 16, 1864.

"My Dear Father:

"It is nearly night. I will have only time to say that I am still safe. We have passed through the battles with comparatively slight loss. I was struck with a spent ball, also grazed by another, but God mercifully watched over me and preserved me from death. I expect we will be engaged again soon. Should I escape I will lose no time in giving you an account of the part taken by my regiment. We have marched nearly all night for three or four nights since the battle commenced; but all seem to be in good spirits, and are willing to do battle again, feel-

ing that so much depends on the final issue of this engagement. Please dispatch home and let them know that I am safe as yet. Should we meet no more on earth I hope that we will meet in heaven."

This was his last letter, written on May 16. Just a week later, May 23, and only a few hours before the fatal shot, the last entry was made in the little notebook which was his constant companion and which months later came to his home. "Heavy cannonading commenced about 3:30 p. m. Shot and shell fly quite rapidly."

These were his last words. A few moments later he fell mortally wounded. So brave a young soldier and so earnest a Christian.

The third son of Hon. John W. C. Watson, JAMES HENRY WATSON, was born in Holly Springs, Mississippi, January 3, 1848, so was still very young when the War between the States began. His two brothers enlisted. The eldest, Captain William Taylor Watson, was killed, as already stated, near Thompson's Station, Tennessee, in 1863, and a little later James Henry Watson, at this time fifteen years of age, decided to join the army.

He had already seen some service with Confederate scouting parties in North Mississippi, then debatable ground, and had completed his arrangements to join General Morgan's Cavalry, when his father secured for him an appointment as cadet at the Virginia Military Institute, the West Point of the Confederacy, and here he was enrolled in May, 1864, when sixteen years of age.

During the summer of this year the buildings of the

Institute were destroyed by the Federals under General Hunter. The cadets were later transferred to Richmond, and here remained until the surrender. After the close of the war, James Henry Watson attended the college at Oxford, Mississippi, and then the University of Virginia, before commencing the practice of law in his native town.

He was married to Annah Walker Robinson, October 5, 1870, in Louisville, Kentucky, at Christ Church, now the Cathedral, by the Rev. James Craik, D. D. For some years their home was in Holly Springs, Mississippi, but in 1887 this location was exchanged for Memphis, Tennessee, where the family still resides.

The fourth son and youngest child of Hon. John W. C. Watson, Edward Minor Watson, was born in Holly Springs, Mississippi, March 21, 1851, and married Lillie P. Moore, February 6, 1871. He became a lawyer of distinction, and was appointed by President Cleveland First Assistant Attorney in the Department of Justice. He died December 7, 1887, in Cincinnati, Ohio, to which point he had been sent by the Attorney-General on government business of the highest importance. His wife, Lillie Moore Watson, died September 17, 1898.

Their children, Dudley Moore Watson, married Eugenie Marie Poche, of New Orleans; Edward Minor Watson married Louise Emelie Vesalia, of California; William Watson married Mary Jephtha Harris, of Mississippi; Jane Price Watson married Benjamin Holliday McFarland, son of Chancellor Baxter McFarland, of Aberdeen, Mississippi; Anne Llewellyn Watson married Richard Kennon Hines, a descendant of Colonel George

Reade, whose descent appears in another chapter.

The children of James Henry Watson and his wife, Annah Robinson Watson, are Archibald Robinson Watson, Esq., of New York City, who appears in another chapter; James Henry Watson, Junior, of New York City; Katharine Davis Watson, (Mrs. Eugene Early, Junior), of Memphis, Tennessee, and Elizabeth Lee Watson, (Mrs. Joe Johnston Lowrey), of New Orleans, Louisiana.

JAMES HENRY WATSON, JUNIOR, was born July 5, 1874, in Holly Springs, Mississippi, and after attending schools in Mississippi, Tennessee and the North, made his home in New York City, where he still resides.



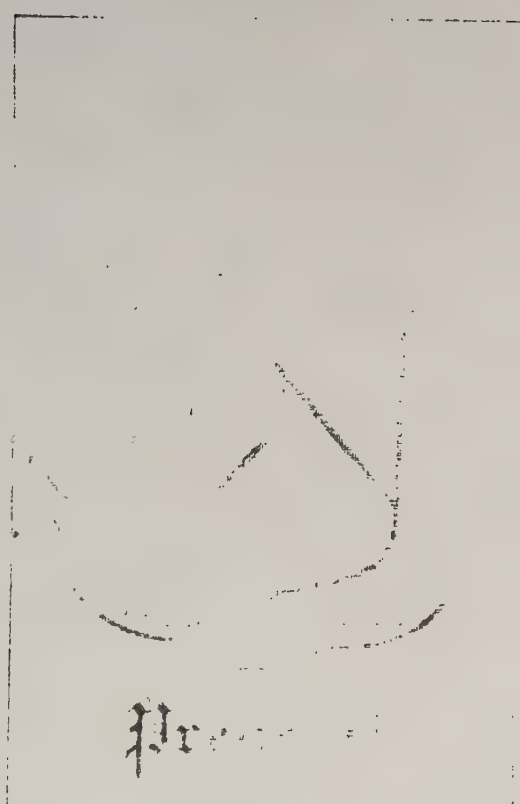
Chapter Thirty-Ninth

Alfred the Great.
John Prescott.
John Barber White.

One of the most renowned poets and philosophers of our country, especially belonging to New England, but claimed by the whole people, has said, "Old and new make the woof and warp of every moment. There is no thread that is not a twist of those strands." The same underlying thought may be applied to the history of a family; the old and new make the warp and woof of the character of its every member, and holding this as true, one is not surprised at the admirable characteristics manifested by those who may claim descent from the line followed in this chapter.

The line from Alfred the Great to John Prescott, the first American ancestor, was most carefully compiled from English records by Rev. John Holding, of Stotfold, Baldock, Herts, England, and is as follows:

ALFRED THE GREAT,
ETHELFLEDA,
ELSWINA,
LEOFWIN, Earl of Leicester, 1017.
LEOFRIC, Earl of Mercia,
ALFGAR,
LUCIA,
ELDRED, Second Baron of Kendel,
KETEL, Third Baron of Kendel,
GILBERT, Fourth Baron of Kendel,
WARIN DE LANCASTER,



Press

HENRY DE LANCASTER, Governor of Lancaster, living in 1208; took name of "Lea" from his estate,

JOHN DE LEA, Lord of Lea,

HENRY DE LEA, Sheriff of Lancaster, 1276-77-83,

SIR WILLIAM DE LEA, married Clementina, daughter of Sir Robert Banistre, Lord of Walton and Makersfield, and Baron of Newton,

SYBIL DE LEA, Lady of Mollington, married Sir Richard de Houghton,

SYBIL DE HOUGHTON, married William Bold,

SIR RICHARD BOLD, of Bold, married Elena Molyneux,

SIR JOHN BOLD, of Bold, married Emma, daughter of David Stanley de Ireland,

RICHARD BOLD, married Elena Halsal,

SIR HENRY BOLD, married Graccia,

SIBELLA DE BOLD, married, in 1461, Sir Alexander Standish,

RALPH STANDISH, married Alice Harrington, daughter of Sir James Harrington. She was a great-granddaughter of Sir William Harrington and his wife, Margaret Neville. Through the illustrious Neville line, she descended from Alfred the Great. Hence, through the marriage of Alice Harrington and Ralph Standish, a double royal line is given their descendants.

ROGER STANDISH, of Lancaster County, England,

ELIZABETH STANDISH, married James Prescotte,

ROGER PRESCOTTE, married Ellen Shaw,

RALPH PRESCOTTE, married Elene,

JOHN PRESCOTT, married Mary Platts (alias Gawkroger), April 11, 1629. She was born in England, about

1604, and died in Lancaster, Massachusetts, in 1681. The marriage of John Prescott and Mary Platts occurred at Halifax Parish Church, Yorkshire, England, where three of their children, as shown by the register, were baptized. In 1640 John Prescott came with his family to New England, where he became the "Founder of Lancaster," and from this John Prescott and his wife, Mary, through three subsequent generations, descended Eunice White, born in 1766, who married her cousin, once removed, Luke White, born in 1757.

EUNICE WHITE was a daughter of David White, cousin of Luke White, and his wife, Eunice Butler, daughter of Simon Butler (and his wife, Anna Fairbanks), who was Trumpeter, 1757, in Captain John Carter's Company, of Colonel Oliver Wilder's Regiment, Second Crown Point Expedition. David White was a son of Colonel Jonathan White, a man of education and wealth, and a gallant soldier in the warfare of the period. He was commissioned Captain, March 29, 1755, in Colonel Ruggles' Worcester Regiment; was in the battle of Lake George, and promoted to Lieutenant-Colonel in Colonel Timothy Ruggles' Regiment, February 18, 1756. This Colonel Jonathan White was a son of Josiah White (and his wife, Abigail Whitcomb), who was Sergeant in command of the garrison at Lancaster, 1744, representative to the General Court for four years, and held other public offices of distinction. This Josiah White was the son of Josiah White (and his wife, Mary Rice),

who was a soldier in King Philip's war, under Major Willard, and Captain Poole, was Sergeant in the Train Band and Commander of Garrison at Lancaster, in 1704. This Josiah White was a son of John White (the emigrant, of Salem, Massachusetts, 1638), and his wife, Joane.

This John White was the wealthiest inhabitant of Lancaster, and as such received the largest plot of land in the apportionment. Joane White died May 18, 1654; her husband, John White, died May, 1673. They had eight children. One of these was Mary, who married Rev. Joseph Rowlandson, in 1656.

Eunice White, mentioned above, married her father's cousin, Luke White, son of Josiah White (brother of Colonel Jonathan White), who built the first saw mill in that part of the State, which was set off as Leominster County, in 1738. He married Deborah White, and built the home known as "Ye Old Abbey," still standing. Here his fifteen children were born, ten sons and five daughters. All of the sons served in the Revolutionary War.

JOHN WHITE, a son of Eunice White, and her husband, Luke White, was born June 10, 1805, at Heath, Franklin County, Massachusetts. He married, June 7, 1831, Rebekah Butler Barber, daughter of Moses Barber and his wife, Rebekah Butler Barber.

JOHN BARBER WHITE, son of John White and his wife, Rebekah Butler Barber White, was born in Ellery Township, Chautauqua County, New York, December 8, 1847. He was educated in Jamestown, New

York, and later made his home in Youngsville, Pennsylvania, where he was a member of the Board of Education, and from which place he went as member of the Legislature for Warren County. In 1880 he moved to Missouri, and since that date his home has been Kansas City, where he has occupied many positions of trust and honor.

He married, first, July 22, 1874, Arabelle Bowen, daughter of Washington and Ellen Smith Bowen. She was born in Chautauqua County, New York, her father being a grandson of Sergeant Bezaleal Bowen, who served in the War of the Revolution. She was a woman of fine attainments, and a successful school teacher. The children of John White and his first wife were Dr. Franklin White, born November 9, 1875, died June 11, 1900, unmarried. A very beautiful high school building was erected in memory of Dr. Franklin White, by his father, in Youngsville, Pennsylvania.

At the exercises of dedication, President Henry Hopkins, of William College, said: "A young man, strong, aspiring, noble and well equipped, fronting life with high hopes and brilliant prospects, the joy and pride of those who loved him, is suddenly cut off, and behold, there is born a blessed purpose. Through this memorial building, John Franklin White, though dead, still speaks, and though unseen, his presence is still felt and will be in far off times a power for good."

The other children born to John Barber White and his wife, Arabelle Bowen White, were Fanny Arabelle White, (a graduate of Oberlin College), born November 19, 1876,

married, April 8, 1903, Alfred T. Hemingway (also a graduate of Oberlin College). Of this marriage, there are two children, Franklin White Hemingway, born March 4, 1904, and Jane Hemingway, born April 29, 1908.

Arabelle Bowen White, first wife of John Barber White, died November 16, 1881. He married, second, at Youngsville, Pennsylvania, December 6, 1882, Emma, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth Walker Siggins. She is a descendant of John Walker, of Wigton, Scotland, who settled in Chester County, Pennsylvania, 1726. The children of this marriage are Emma Ruth, born October 30, 1884, a graduate of Wellesley College; Jay Barber Walker White, born October 2, 1886, died August 2, 1887; Raymond Baird White, born March 18, 1889, and now a student in the State University of Wisconsin.

Mrs. John Barber White is a woman of literary taste and ability. Her valuable work, "Genealogical History of the Descendants of John Walker, of Wigton, Scotland," is highly prized by those who know the discriminating study and research required for such an achievement.

John Barber White has been true to the aspirations and traditions of his people; they have been gentlemen and Christians, soldiers, men of affairs and of literary pursuits. His ancestor, James Prescotte, of Shevington, was one of the gentlemen of Lancaster required by order of Queen Elizabeth (August, 1564) to keep in readiness horsemen and armor. John Prescott, who settled in New England, 1640, had seen service under Cromwell and brought to the new world coat of mail, armor and

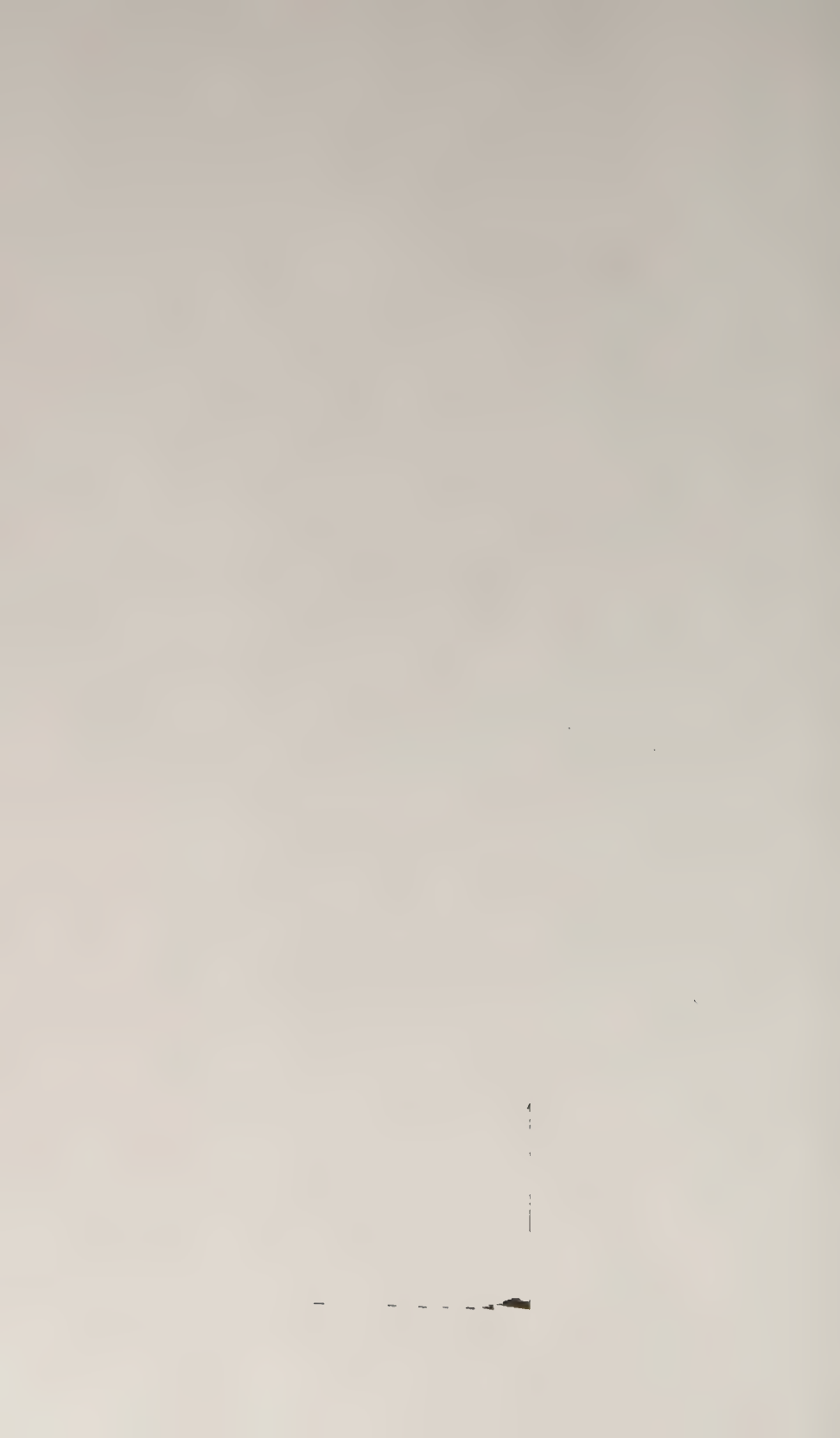
weapons which were wielded in the Indian warfare of the time.

Among the kinsmen in this line of John Barber White were William H. Prescott, the historian; Dr. Oliver Prescott, and Colonel William Prescott, who led a command at the battle of Bunker Hill. In this list of distinguished kinspeople, the name of Mary White Rowlandson should not be omitted, for the record of her fortitude, endurance, unshaken faith, and transcendent courage might well be included in the annals of highest heroism.

On February 10, 1675, the little settlement of Lancaster was surprised by the Indians. A sudden alarm, the yells of savages, smoking houses, the dead and dying lying about their own doors—then the march of the captives began. Driven, beaten by the cruel captors, their steps marked by blood from gaping wounds, they traveled northward. Among them was Mary White Rowlandson, who carried in her arms her wounded child (the same bullet had struck them both). After a time she fainted from weariness and loss of blood, and fell to the earth with her suffering burden, but soon was forced to resume the march. Night came and the snow began to fall. Then a halt was ordered, and the captives sat on the ground until dawn, the poor mother clasping to her breast the little child who was moaning and crying.

Nine days later the little one died, having been carried a large part of this time in the arms of the mother. Death came in the early night, and throughout all the hours of darkness the mother lay on the ground with the lifeless little body beside her. In the morning an Indian took it away and buried it.





Almost twelve weeks of the most intense suffering and privation passed, but the brave woman comforted herself with words from the sacred writings and bore her fate without complaint. At last she was redeemed and restored to her people.

She wrote a history of her captivity, which was published in several editions, both in this country and in England. The last appeared in 1903. Her father, John White, the emigrant, from South Petherton, County Somerset, England, first settled in Salem, and was the great-great-great-great-grandfather of John Barber White, of Kansas City, Missouri.



Chapter Fortieth

Charlemagne.

Frances Brighton.

Linda Olney Hathaway Wilbour.

Charlemagne, Emperor of the West, son of Pepin, grandson of Charles Martel, married Hildegarde, of Swabia, and their son, Louis le Debonnaire, was Emperor of the West. His grandson, Arnold, was King of Germany, and his daughter, Hadviga, married Othon the Great, of Saxony; their son, Henry (called "The Fowler"), was Duke of Saxony, and Emperor of Germany, 919. His daughter, Hadviga, married Hugh the Great, Duke of France, and they were the parents of the famous Hugh Capet, King of France, whose son, Robert the Pious, married, as second wife, Constance of Aquitaine. A son of this marriage, Henry the First, King of France, married Anna, granddaughter of Romanus Second, Emperor of Constantinople, whose great-grandson, Pierre de Courtney, married Isabelle, daughter of Sir Rainaud de Courtney, in Gastinois, First Baron of Oakhampton, Devon, who died in 1219. The House of Courtney was one of the most powerful of France, and this Sir Rainaud, or Reginald, the most powerful of his house. So large a number of retainers and warriors waited upon his pleasure that when he returned from the Holy Land, where he had gone with his sovereign, Louis the Seventh of France, and was looked upon with suspicion by the Regent left by Louis, it was declared that if he (Sir Reginald) was to

be subdued, a vast army must be sent against him. He seems to have been a chivalric gentleman, for when the character of Eleanor of Aquitaine, wife of King Louis, was aspersed by her royal husband, Sir Reginald boldly defended her. Later when she had been divorced, and was married to King Henry the Second of England, Sir Reginald accompanied them to England. The wife of Sir Rainaud de Courtney was Hawise, descended from Richard the First, of Normandy, and the great estates of Oakhampton had been received by her ancestors from William the Conqueror.

A daughter of Pierre de Courtney and his wife, Isabelle de Courtney, Alice de Courtney (sister to Peter the Second, Emperor of Constantinople), married, as second wife, Aymer Taillefer, Count d'Angouleme.

A daughter of this marriage, Isabel Taillefer, married, first, John, King of England (they being parents of King Henry the Third), but after the death of King John, she married, in 1217, Hugh le Brune, Count de la Marche, in Poictou (their son was William de Lusignon, alias Valence, First Earl of Pembroke), but the descent given in this chapter is through their daughter, Isabel le Brune, who married Maurice de Credonis, a famous Baron of Lincolnshire. A grandson of this marriage was Sir Thomas de Berkeley, whose family was one of great historic importance. An ancestor, Robert Fitzharding, whose father was a companion in arms of William the Conqueror, was loyal to the Empress Maud, and rewarded by her son, King Henry the Second, with the Lordship of Berkeley. This Robert lived in great magnificence, and

was the knight who entertained, in 1168, Dermot Mac-Murrough, King of Leinster, with his sixty retainers, when the Irish Prince sought help from the English King. It was in response to this appeal that Richard de Clare, "Strongbow" (who subsequently married Eva, daughter of Mac Murrough), went into Ireland with an English army, as related in an earlier chapter. This

SIR THOMAS DE BERKELEY, First Baron de Berkeley, married Joan, daughter of William de Ferrers, Sixth Earl of Derby. With this marriage is introduced lineal descent from Alfred the Great, through his descendant, Margaret Atheling, who married Malcolm Canmore, King of Scotland, and through him is conferred descent from the earlier royal Scotch line. Their daughter, Matilda, married Henry the First, King of England, son of William the Conqueror and his wife, Matilda of Flanders, thus adding the Norman line, and that of Flanders. The Joan Ferrers who married, as stated above, Thomas de Berkeley, was sixth in descent from King Henry the First, of England, and his wife, Matilda. Hence, the daughter of this marriage,

MARGARET DE BERKELEY, of Yewley, inherited descent from all the royal houses represented by the lines of Berkeley and de Ferrers. She married Sir Anselm Basset, Knight. The great baronial family of Basset became prominent immediately after the Norman Conquest, being known as the Lords Basset of Drayton, the Lords Basset of Haddington, and the Bassets of Cornwall. Ralph Basset was Chief Justice in the

time of Henry the First, and later various other members of the family were deservedly famous. A great-great-great-grandson of Margaret de Berkeley and her husband, Sir Anselm Basset,

ROBERT BASSET, of Yewley Manor, married Margaret Howell. Their son,

GILES BASSET, of Yewley Manor, married Jane Davis. A son of this marriage,

ROBERT BASSET, of Yewley Manor, married Anne Spycer, widow of George Shepherd. Their son,

WILLIAM BASSET, of Yewley Manor, married Jane, daughter of John Ashe, of Somersetshire. A son of this marriage,

EDWARD BASSET, of Yewley Manor, married Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Lygon, of Gloster. Their daughter,

JANE BASSET, married John Deighton, M. D., of Gloucestershire. He died May 10, 1640. Their daughter, Frances Deighton, was baptized at St. Nicholas, Gloster, March 1, 1611, and married to Richard Williams, February 11, 1632, a son of William Williams, of Tynwell. They came to Taunton, Massachusetts, in 1635, and a daughter,

ELIZABETH WILLIAMS, married John Bird. A daughter of this marriage,

DEIGHTON BIRD, married Isaac Myrick. Their daughter, REBECCA MYRICK, born in 1725, died in 1800, married Nicholas Hathaway, and their son,

STEPHEN HATHAWAY, born September 4, 1746, died April 29, 1819, married, February 11, 1767, Hope Pierce,

Of Sceptred Race

born June 27, 1748, died January 10, 1838. A son of this marriage,

FREDERICK HATHAWAY, born August 19, 1781, married, July 17, 1808, Sally White, born May 17, 1784, died November 15, 1849. Their son,

WILLIAM HENRY HATHAWAY, born December 11, 1814, died March 16, 1875, married Fanny Esther Arnold, born October 14, 1820, died December 24, 1896. Their daughter,

LINDA OLNEY HATHAWAY, born at Smithfield, Rhode Island, married Joshua Wilbour, of Rhode Island.

Mrs. Wilbour is not only a member of the most interesting national organizations, but in most of them an officer. She is Honorary Vice-President of the Daughters of the American Revolution, Vice-President Mary Washington Memorial Association, Member of the Rhode Island Society of Colonial Dames of America, Member of the Society of Colonial Governors, Member of the Order of the Crown in America, Charter Member of the College Women's Club of New York City, Member of the Washington Club, Washington City; Member of the Rhode Island Historical Society, Member of the Huguenot Society, and of the "Daughters of Founders and Patriots of America." Among her illustrious American ancestors are Roger Williams, founder of Rhode Island; John Coggeshall, Second, Deputy Governor; William Bauldstone, Assistant twenty-two years; Thomas Olney, Assistant nine years, and one of the original proprietors of Providence Plantations. All

of these were signers of the Royal Charter of Rhode Island granted by Charles the Second, in 1663. A number of streets in Rhode Island cities, are named for Mrs. Wilbour's ancestors, among them Williams, Watertown, Anzelle, Thomas, Arnold, Sabine, Olney and Greene.



Chapter Forty-First

Alfred the Great.

Sarah Ludlow.

Eliza Atkinson Lee Winchester.

The descent from Alfred the Great to King Henry Third of England is given in an earlier chapter. In another is shown descent from King Henry Third to Sarah Ludlow, who married, as third wife, Colonel John Carter, of "Corotoman," Virginia. He died in 1669, and left one child,

COLONEL ROBERT CARTER, called "King Carter," who married, first, Judith Armistead, daughter of John Armistead. Their daughter,

JUDITH CARTER, married Honorable Mann Page, of "Rosewell," son of Colonel John Page, of England, one of her Majesty's Council, and a member of the historic Page family so largely connected with the public affairs of Virginia and its best known people. Among the most distinguished members of the Page family is Mr. Thomas Nelson Page, the American author, whose work has introduced to the world the most exquisite types of American character as developed in the South, and a lineal descendant of Colonel George Reade. A son of Judith Carter Page and her husband, Honorable Mann Page,

ROBERT PAGE, of "Broadneck," Hanover County, married Sarah Walker, daughter of an English clergyman. Their son,



Lee

Chapter Forty-First

Alfred the Great.

Sarah Ludlow.

Eliza Atkinson Lee Winchester.

THE descent from Alfred the Great to King Henry the Third of England is given in an earlier chapter. In other respects a descent from King Henry Third to your husband, who married, as third wife, Colonel John Carter of "Catooman," Virginia. He died in 1800, at a great old age.

John, Richard CARTER, called "King Carter," who married, first, Judith Armistead, daughter of John Armistead. Their daughter,

Mrs. Charles, married Honorable Maud Page, of "Riverside," daughter of Colonel John Page, of England, a member of the English Council, and a member of the last of the "Purges," being so largely connected with the public affairs of "Virginia" and its best known people, American and English, and one of the members of the "Parliament."

John, Richard, and Maud Nelson Page, the American, and her son, John, was introduced to a crowd of the best types of American chivalry and aristocracy, and he had a lineal descendant of Charles Carter, the first. A son of Judith Carter Page and her husband, Maud Page.

John, Richard, and Maud, "Hemlock," Henrico County, married, second, Sarah, daughter of an English "Armistead."



JOHN PAGE, of "Broadneck," married Maria Horsemander Byrd, daughter of Colonel William Byrd, of "Westover." She was a descendant of Edward the Third of England, and Hugh Capet, through Sir Ralph de Neville and his wife, Joan de Beaufort. A son of John Page and his wife, Maria Horsemander Byrd Page,

WILLIAM BYRD PAGE, of "Pagebrook," married Eliza Mayo Atkinson, of Mansfield, Dinwiddie County, Virginia. Their daughter,

EVELYN BYRD PAGE, married Richard Henry Lee. In this marriage several of the most illustrious American families are united, Lee, Page, Byrd, Carter and Armistead. The descendants of Evelyn Byrd Page Lee, and Richard Henry Lee, trace back not only through Sarah Ludlow, to Alfred the Great, and through Maria Horsemander to Alfred the Great, and Hugh Capet, but through Richard Henry Lee to one of the most distinguished lines which any American can claim.

The Lee family of Virginia represents many houses of the old world, which are connected with deeds of valor and high emprise. "Vere de Vere," has become the synonym of high station and pride of blood and position, but it is associated as well with men who "maintained what they spake, spake what they thought, and thought what they apprehended to be true and just." The blood of the De Vere, De Staunton, and De Edrington families, in conjunction with that of others as conspicuously noble, flows in the veins of the Lees. They

have been bishops of the Church of England, lord chief justices of England, and most valiant soldiers. Launcelot Lee fought with the Conqueror at Hastings; Lionel Lee with Richard Coeur de Lion at Acre, and another Lee with Marlborough at Blenheim. From earliest times the family was represented by knights and gentlemen serving their king in noble offices.

Among the most ancient members of the family of Lee to be distinctly traced by deeds and land grants is Hugo de Lee. His son Reginald was born about 1150. This Reginald was sheriff of Shropshire in 1201. The son of Reginald was Sir Thomas de la Lee. From this family, one of the oldest in England, the Virginia Lees are believed to be descended, and they brought with them, and have used ever since their coming, the same arms as those borne by the Lees of Shropshire, England. The same names as those which distinguished their ancestral estates in England are also found in Virginia: "Lee Hall," "Langley," "Lea," "Coton Hall," "Stratford," and "Ditchley."

Colonel Richard Lee, the immigrant, was a man of both wealth and distinction. He owned immense tracts of land, and was an extensive planter. His journeys to the Old World were frequent, and from thence he had imported many of the elegancies and luxuries of life which adorned his spacious Virginia home. Here were hospitably entertained many foreign guests. Among them John Gibbon, writer, and officer of the Herald's Office, London. Gibbon refers in most flattering terms to his gracious host, gives his "coat armour," and speak-

ing of his income, says the product of his tobacco alone was two thousand pounds per annum.

Many high offices were held by Colonel Richard Lee. He was colonial secretary of Virginia under Sir William Berkeley, President of Her Majesty's Council of State, 1641; represented York County as burgess in 1647; Northumberland in 1657, and was member of the Tobacco Commission, 1663.

To Colonel Richard Lee and his wife, Anne, surname unknown, were born, among other children, 1, John Lee, educated in England, who took the degree of A.B. at Oxford, 1662. A silver cup, presented by him, is still preserved by his Alma Mater. He died unmarried.

2, Richard Lee, founder of the "Stratford Lees," and 3, Hancock Lee, founder of the "Ditchley Lees." Hancock Lee was born in Northumberland County, in 1653, and died in 1709. He was justice in 1677, 1689, 1699 and 1702; was burgess in 1688 and naval officer in 1699. He married, second, Sarah Elizabeth Allerton, daughter of Colonel Isaac Allerton and his wife, Elizabeth Willoughby. Their daughter, Elizabeth Lee, married Zachary Taylor. They were great-great-grandparents of Annah Robinson Watson, presented elsewhere in this volume. Richard Lee, founder of the "Stratford Lees," of Virginia, married Letitia, daughter of Henry Corbin, and had, among other children, Henry Lee, who married Mary Bland. Their son, Henry Lee, married Lucy Grymes, and among their children were Edmund Jennings Lee, and "Light Horse Harry Lee," who married Ann Hill Carter. These latter were the parents of Robert Edward

Lee, one of the greatest men and the greatest soldiers America has produced. He was born January 19th, 1807; died October 12th, 1870.

It is said that the "chiefest output of Virginia has been great men, great governmental ideas, and a great spirit." The same writer, President Alderman, of the University of Virginia, has further said, speaking of the War between the States: "True to character, Virginia went the old path of sympathy, idealism and unselfishness, and a certain grand accounting of honor more than life, and loyalty more than gold. * * * Lee is a type of all the best there is in the moving history of the whole State. * * * In that figure of quiet strength, invincible rectitude and utter self-surrender, may be discerned the complete drama of a great stock. * * * He stood forth amid all vicissitudes, ever unshaken of disaster or unspoiled by success. * * * He stood at the end amid the shadows of defeat, an appealing and unconquerable figure of virtue, of service, and of serene dignity. * * * Surely God was good and full of thought for a people to set in the forefront of their life a figure so large and ample and faultless." Another biographer said of Robert Edward Lee: "Liberty unsheathed his sword, necessity stained it. If victory did not crown his efforts, his defeat emphasized the greatness of the man."

Surely, the moral and mental grandeur of such a character is sufficient honor for an entire century of those who bear his name and share the same lineage. The greatest of all charactersitics has been defined as that which enables one to inspire others to heights of supreme

endeavor. This was in a marked degree a quality of Robert Edward Lee.

It has been said that Robert E. Lee gave little thought to questions pertaining to ancestry, and this may be true of the latter years of his life, when the afflictions of his people had well-nigh obliterated all personal concerns from his mental horizon. But he was too well balanced, his sense of personal responsibility too keen for indifference to such a matter.

In 1838, when thirty-one years of age, he wrote to a kinsman:

"I believe I once spoke to you on the subject of getting for me the crest, coat of arms, etc., of the Lee family. * * * My object in making the request is for the purpose of having a seal cut with the impression of said coat, which I think is due from a man of my large family to his posterity. * * * If you can assist me in this laudable enterprise I shall be much obliged." (The letter is reproduced from "Lee of Virginia," by courtesy of its author, Dr. Edmund Jennings Lee.)

The Lee arms, as shown in this chapter, were brought to America by Colonel Richard Lee, and doubtless known to all members of the family, but it is probable that in 1838 very few copies had been made, and this request by Robert E. Lee evidenced even a greater degree of interest in the matter than was usual at that time, when families had not scattered but still gathered about the original homestead. Through his mother, Anne Hill Carter Lee, he was a lineal descendant of Alfred the Great (she being a great, great granddaughter of Sarah

Ludlow), and through his great grandmother, Anne Catherine Spottswood, of the royal Scotch line of Bruce and Malcolm Canmore,

As already stated, among the children of Henry Lee and his wife, Lucy Grymes, was Edmund Jennings Lee. He married Sarah Lee, and among their children was Richard Henry Lee, born in Alexandria, where he spent his youth, and where, after preparing himself for the practice of law, he entered upon his profession and was chosen commonwealth's attorney for Jefferson County. While holding this position the War between the States was declared and he entered the service of the Confederacy, and was made a lieutenant in "Bott's Grays," a company of the Second Virginia Regiment, Stonewall Brigade. During a severe engagement of the Valley campaign, the color bearer of his regiment was shot. Lieutenant Lee took his place and received a disabling wound. Later he was appointed by Mr. Davis, president of the military court of the second army corps, and this position he retained until the cessation of hostilities. He was twice taken prisoner, and experienced the horrors of Johnson's Island. The second time he escaped and returned to Virginia. After the close of the war he resumed the practice of his profession, and was elected by the State Legislature County Judge for Clarke. Colonel Richard Henry Lee married, in June, 1848, as already stated, Evelyn Byrd Page, daughter of William Byrd Page, of "Pagebrook," and Eliza Mayo Atkinson, his second wife. He died at the family residence, Gratton, in Clarke County, Virginia, June 18th, 1903. From

the stirring scenes of the battlefield, the hardships and privations of a military prison, he returned to private life with serene dignity, singleness of purpose, and elevated Christian principles, which enobled his intercourse with all those so fortunate as to know him. Intellectual, cultivated, and of incorruptible integrity, he was well fitted to grace all posts of honor, and to honor all posts of trust. His name and spotless character are to his descendants a priceless heritage, of which the exigencies of fortune can never deprive them. The children of

EVELYN BYRD PAGE LEE, and her husband, Colonel Richard Henry Lee, are: 1, Mary Page Lee; 2, Reverend William Byrd Lee, who married Sarah Jane Blackburn Kownslar; 3, Richard Henry Lee; 4, Reverend Charles Henry Lee, who married Susan Randolph Cooke (daughter of the distinguished novelist, John Esten Cooke, and his wife, Mary Page); and

ELIZA ATKINSON LEE, who married Reverend James Ridout Winchester, D.D., of Annapolis, Maryland, a son of Jacob Winchester and his wife, Mary Ridout. The Winchester family came from England, where the name has been known for many centuries. In 1649 a grant of land lying in Queen Anne County, Maryland, was bestowed by Lord Baltimore upon the first Winchester who came to this country. It remained in the family a little more than two centuries, until 1845, when it was sold by Jacob Winchester, he having inherited it as eldest son of the eldest son. John Ridout, the first of this name in America, is said to have been of French Hugue-

Of Sceptred Race

not descent. He married a daughter of Governor Ogle, and his descendant, James Ridout Winchester, manifests in a life of religious consecration the inheritance of zeal, loyalty, and deep fervor which characterized the Huguenots. He took the degree of B.A. at Washington and Lee University, and after graduating at the Virginia Theological Seminary, was ordained Deacon 1877, Priest 1878, and in 1893 received the honorary degree of D.D. from the University of the South, Sewanee, Tennessee. He is an earnest and forceful speaker, a man capable of strong and direct appeal, and exerts an influence which few who come within the radius of his companionship can resist. He has deserved and won a high place among the leaders of the American church, and still greater honors are predicted for him.

The children of Eliza Atkinson Lee Winchester, and her husband, James Ridout Winchester, are Evelyn Lee Winchester, Cassius Lee Winchester, and Florence Whiting Winchester. Their home is Memphis, Tennessee, Dr. Winchester being the rector of Calvary Episcopal Church of that city.



D. G. Winchester

Chapter Forty-Second

Alfred the Great.

John Prescott.

Fanny Ramsay Wilder Winchester.

The eldest daughter of Alfred the Great and his wife, the Lady Aelhswyth, was,

ETHELFLEDA, known as the "Lady of Mercia," who married Ethelred, Earl and Sub-King of Mercia. This daughter of King Alfred must have inherited many of the rare qualities of her father, for her ability and strength of character were very wonderful for a woman of the period in which she lived. The famous estate of Tamworth was her home, and when it was assaulted by the invading Danes, she beat them back and then built a castle and tower, upon an elevation constructed according to her own plans, which remained a monument to her skill for centuries. This Tamworth was bestowed by William the Conqueror, as elsewhere stated in this volume, upon his kinsman and champion, Lord Robert de Marmyn. A daughter of Ethelfleda and her husband, the Earl of Mercia, was,

ELSWINA, who married Godwin, a nobleman of Wessex, and from a son of this marriage,

LEOFWIN, Earl of Leicester and Mercia, was descended in the twenty-fourth generation, as already shown in this volume, John Prescott, born in England, about 1604, who married there, April 11, 1629, Mary Platta,

also born in England. Some years later, John Prescott and his wife moved to the Barbadoes, West Indies, and here, in 1639, their daughter,

HANNAH PRESCOTT, was born. Later the family located permanently in the colony of Massachusetts, where the character and ability of John Prescott quickly won recognition. He was called "The Father of Lancaster," and was honored not only by his own generation, but by those of a later period, who realized the value of his work in the establishment of this settlement. He died in Lancaster, in the year 1681, his wife having died in 1674. Also in Lancaster, Hannah Prescott, daughter of John Prescott, and his wife, Mary Prescott, married, as second wife, John Rugg (born in England), and here she died, in 1697. A son of this marriage,

DANIEL RUGG, born in 1678, married in 1704, Elizabeth Priest, said to have been of royal descent through her grandfather, Judge Robert Gray. A son of this marriage, "Ensign"

REUBEN RUGG, born 1705, married, on March 10, 1730, Lydia Ross, who, according to family tradition, was a lineal descendant of James I., King of Scotland, and consequently of King Robert, "the Bruce. Their daughter,

LYDIA RUGG, born in 1733, died 1803, married on December 12, 1754, Lieutenant Asa Wilder, who was born in 1734, and died 1780. He served in the War of the Revolution, as did also his son, when very young, being called "the boy soldier." This son,

REUBEN WILDER, born in 1762, died in 1832, married, on February 16, 1784, as first wife, Mary Pierce, and their son,

AMASA WILDER, born September 10, 1784, in West Boylston, Massachusetts, died November 24, 1853, in Newark, Ohio, married, on October 31, 1820, at Salem, Massachusetts, Hannah Peabody, said to have been of royal descent. She was born at Penobscot, Maine, on May 3, 1797, and died at Newark, Ohio, August 23, 1855. Their son,

CHARLES PEABODY WILDER, born May 5, 1824, married, November 8, 1848, Eloise Walker, born March 19, 1827, who was a descendant of many distinguished Colonial families of Rhode Island, among them that of Governor John Coggeshall and Governor John Coggeshall, Second. Sir Thomas de Coggeshall, a direct ancestor, held the Manor of "Little Coggeshall Hall," County Essex, England, in the time of King Stephen, about 1135. The Coggeshall "arms," reproduced from a seal affixed to a letter written by John Coggeshall, Secretary of the Colony of Rhode Island, in 1677, is in the possession of the family. Other lines of ancestry belonging to Mrs. Eloise Walker Wilder trace to Scotch Covenanters, who came to America about 1720, and to English Cavaliers, who made their homes in the South. Through several of these she is said to be of royal lineage, one German ancestral line tracing to the Hohenzollerns, the family of Emperor William of Germany. The founder of this line was Thasilion,

Count of Zollern, about the year 800. From the fourteenth century the family was represented by two lines, the "Burgraves" being one, and from this the Kaiser is descended.

Charles Peabody Wilder died August 20, 1893. His wife, Eloise Walker Wilder, died August 10, 1905. Their home in Indianapolis, Indiana, was for an extended period of years a recognized center of culture and refinement. The personal gifts of both husband and wife were of rare and artistic quality, he being a musician of unusual power, she an artist and a poet of ability. To these talents were added in each the higher graces of religion and philanthropy. They gave with the generosity only found in those who possess the noblest conceptions of life and duty. The church, the community, the larger and smaller fields of endeavor within reach, all felt their uplifting influence, and the student of heredity cannot fail to see in their characters, their abilities, and their lives the flowering of a long line of noble and purposeful ancestors. Mrs. Wilder, at the advanced age of seventy-eight, continued to follow her course of French reading and historic research, and when the time came for relinquishing these pursuits, was engaged in preparing for publication a series of historical papers.

Four children survived this gifted couple: Mrs. Alice W. Morton, Mrs. A. L. Preston, Mr. Charles Alonzo Wilder, and

FANNY RAMSAY WILDER, born in Newark, Ohio, who married, June 10, 1879, in Indianapolis, Wilbur Fiske Winchester.

Mrs. Winchester, through her distinguished English and American ancestors, holds membership and positions of honor in the most exclusive organizations of this country. She is Councillor for Indiana of "The Order of the Crown of America," Chairman for Indiana of the "Order of Descendants of Colonial Governors," President of the Indiana Society of Colonial Dames of America, First Acting Historian of the D. A. R. in Indiana, the only member in Indiana of the "Daughters of Founders and Patriots of America," and Organizing President for the State of Indiana, of "United States Daughters of 1812."



Chapter Forty-Third

Some Scottish Organizations.

Ancient historic organizations are interesting because of their significance and associations, but they are also closely allied to the general subject matter of these pages, since so many ancestors of those appearing therein were members of such orders.

It would be difficult to assign a distinct period to the founding of ancient organizations, though there were doubtless in very early days associations of men banded together for the accomplishment of various ends. There were the schools of philosophy, in both Greece and Rome; there was possibly in some sense an organization among the followers of King Arthur, but "The Most Ancient Order of the Thistle," said to have been instituted by King Achatus, who ruled over the Scots from 788 to 818, was, probably, more nearly akin to the historic organizations known today than any other of ancient times.

This order is said to owe its origin to an event in early Scotch history. The national chiefs had gathered their clans in anticipation of attack from the Danes. The latter effected a landing earlier than expected and were marching in haste to take the Scots unawares. Stealthily, under cover of the night, they were advancing, but when almost upon the sleeping host, one of the invaders stepped upon the sharp nettles of the thistle and gave a sudden

cry of pain. Shrill and sharp it cut the air, and in an instant the alarm was given, the Scotch warriors sprang to their arms and the Danes were defeated. The thistle became the national emblem, the order was instituted, and is supposed to have existed for an extended period. It was revived by James the Second in 1679.

"The Most Honorable Order of the Bath" is doubtless of very ancient origin, owing its significance to the earliest observances connected with the installation of a knight. The ceremonial of the bath, on the night of his vigil, preceded the investiture of his regalia, this being simple or elaborate, as his station might command. Even in very early days for the knight of high degree a most gorgeous costume seems to have been provided. That described by Malmesbury, as worn by Athelstane, when knighted by his grandfather, Alfred the Great, was "a purple garment set with gems, and a Saxon sword with golden sheath." The Order of the Bath was revived by George the First in 1725.

Perhaps the most conspicuous historic organization of early days was "The Most Noble Order of the Garter," which, according to some historians, owes its origin to a tradition that during one of the crusades, Richard Coeur de Leon decorated for conspicuous bravery certain of his knightly followers with a thong of blue leather, which was worn around the left leg as a badge. Others give quite a different origin, accrediting it to the familiar incident in the life of Edward the Third and the Countess of Salisbury. The lady, while dancing with the king, dropped her garter; he picked it up and

tied it about his own leg, but seeing that the courtiers were commenting upon the occurrence, he returned it to its owner, with the words, "Honi soit qui mal y pense." The Order, consisting at first of twenty-five knights, besides the sovereign and princes of the blood, now claims a much larger membership, but is still the most exclusive in the world.

It appears from ancient records that there was a unique organization in Wales composed of the national bards, and since their ballads were largely inspired by ancestral heroism and chivalry, the spirit of such an organization must have been quite in harmony with the subject matter of this volume. Congresses of these bards were held at stated periods, and at these a greatly coveted trophy, a silver harp, was bestowed upon the successful competitor in the poetic contest.

In the time of Queen Elizabeth, a commission was granted for the holding of a congress of these bards which was addressed to "our trusty and well beloved Sir Richard Bulkely, Sir Rhees Griffith, William Lewis, John Lewis," and others, and read: * * * "For as much as our Council had understanding that the accustomed Place for the Execution of the like Commission hath been heretofore at Cayroes, in our county of Flynt, and that William Mostyn, Esquire, and his ancestors have had the gift and bestowing of the Sylver Harp appertaining to the Chief of that Faculty, and that a year's Warning at least hath been accustomed to be given of the Assembly and Execution of the like Commission; Our said Commission have therefore appointed the Execution of this Commission to be at the said Town of

Cayroes, the Monday next after the Feast of the Blessed Trinity." * * * The Commission further commands that *unworthy* bards "shall be ordered to return to some honest labour, and due exercise, such as they be most apt unto for Maintenance of their living, upon pain to be taken as sturdy and idle Vagabonds, and to be used according to the Laws and Statutes provided in that Behalf." This is signed by "Her Highness' Council in the Marchesse of Wales," under date 1567, and a notice of the said congress, translated from the original Welsh, and a record that during this congress, which met May 26th, 1568, the degree of Pencerdd was conferred upon Sidwnt Vychan, is preserved in the Welsh archives.

These orders were confined to the British Isles and several of them were revived and rehabilitated during the reigns following that of Queen Elizabeth. Shortly after the close of the Revolution, in 1783, before disbandment of the Continental Army, when the officers were preparing to return to their homes, the first honorary organization was effected in this country. The association was called "The Society of the Cincinnati," for the Roman dictator, L. Quinctius Cincinnatus, who was found by the deputy sent to him from the Senate, digging in his field beyond the Tiber, and in allusion to the approaching change these officers were to make from military to civil pursuits. Cincinnatus was a leader of the Patricians against the Plebeians, and the organization named for him met with considerable opposition on account of its alleged aristocratic tendencies. Washington was its first president, Hamilton the second.

Thirty-one years after the organization of the Cincinnati, in 1814, the War of 1812 was followed by an organization of its veterans called the "Military Society of the War of 1812." The Mexican War was represented by the organization, in 1847, in the City of Mexico, by American officers of the "Aztec Society," and eighteen years later, when the Civil War ended, the "Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States," was formed by officers of the national army and navy.

This was followed in 1866, by "The Grand Army of the Republic," later by "The Sons of the American Revolution," "The Daughters of the American Revolution," "The United Confederate Veterans," "Sons of Veterans," and "Daughters of Veterans," the three last representing those who fought on the Confederate side of the Civil War, and their descendants. "The Colonial Dames" was organized in 1891, and like "The Daughters of the American Revolution," has handled large issues of national importance connected with historic events of the past.

Another very distinguished order is that of "The Descendants of Colonial Governors," commemorating the services of men who exercised supreme executive power in the American Colonies, comprised within the territory of the thirteen Colonial States. Each of these organizations and many others not mentioned, has encouraged serious and systematic research into the records of the nation, and this has aroused a most commendable interest in names and localities deserving of honor.

Among the many other historic and patriotic organi-

zations deserving attention, none is more worthy of consideration than "The Order of the Crown of America," and perhaps none other is so little known to the general public. Its development has been accomplished with such dignified reserve and strict avoidance of publicity, that the casual allusions made to it by the press have been distinctly inaccurate.

Its work is connected with a period still earlier than that of the Colonial Dames, and from the first inception to the present time it has maintained a steady and gratifying progress. The affairs of the organization are under the control of the Founder and a national board of officers, supplemented by State Councillors, and these representatives are scattered from ocean to ocean, east and west, and from Maine to the Gulf coast.

Each member of the order is of proven royal descent, and the lines of each radiating into different genealogical channels, furnish distinguished "supplementary claims," whose historic accuracy and reliability are indisputable.

The objects of the organization, as set forth in its very handsomely executed Constitution, are "to perpetuate the memory, not only of the illustrious colonial ancestors of the present generation, but their forefathers beyond the seas * * * and to stimulate a patriotic devotion to this country, which was founded largely by men whose distinguished lineage and traditions proved a forceful element in defining the principles which it adopted."

The recognition accorded by this organization to ancestors of earlier date, as well as to those of the Colonial period, is voiced in the lines:

“Whence came the impulse which through mightiest souls
Wrought for high achievement in the new
America? Ah, the patriot blood she spilled,
From those through centuries tutored well, she drew,
The impulse strong, heroic, steadfast, unsubdued
Had wrought, and at the Forge of Ages grew.”

One of the most interesting exchanges of courtesies between an American organization of this kind and a foreign ruler was that between “The Order of the Crown of America,” and King Edward the Seventh of England, upon the occasion of the millenary of the death of Alfred the Great. A superb and unique memorial was sent to His Majesty, thus formally placing “The Order of the Crown of America,” upon record in the country where the ancestors of a large number of its members won their early honors and distinctions.

It was in Old English text, on choicest vellum, illuminated in the most sumptuous and elaborate manner, and represented the highest expression of artistic design, taste, and workmanship. The seal of the “Order” was impressed in pure gold, and upon the rich sealskin case in which the memorial was enclosed, appeared, also in massive gold letters, “To His Majesty, King Edward VII.” In an appreciative acknowledgement of this memorial, which was addressed to the Founder, Miss Henrietta Lynde de Neville Farnsworth, King Edward requested the Marquis of Lansdowne to convey to the members of “The Order of the Crown of America,” his best thanks for their message, and referred in most complimentary terms to the very handsome illumination of this artistically executed document.

This organization bears a name new in this country, but it has been known for a century or more in Europe. "The Order of the Crown of Saxony" was founded by King Frederick Augustus a hundred years ago. "The Order of the Crown of Wurtemberg" was founded by King William the First in 1818, and "The Order of the Crown of India" was founded by Queen Victoria upon her assumption of the title "Empress of India," and its membership is restricted to women of noble birth.

Perhaps the most significant of all American orders is "The Medal of Honor Legion," instituted at Washington in 1890, though the first Medals of Honor were authorized by Congress in 1862. Their award has been supposedly governed by the most stringent rules, and it was the original purpose to make this distinction more difficult to win than the Victoria Cross of England, the Iron Cross of Germany, or the Cross of the Legion of Honor of France. The decorations of all orders are worn upon the left breast, presumably because this was the shield side of the knight, and next his loyal heart.

There can be no question of the fact that all organizations, such as those mentioned and many others of dignity and high position, have had and will continue to have a great influence for good. They will stimulate individual, family, and national pride, and encourage that recognition of a noble and chivalrous ancestry which should be an inspiration to exalted conceptions of life.



Some American Descendants of Royal and Noble Houses.

- | | |
|---|---|
| <p>†Alexander, Mrs. Oakley Logan,
Ethel Witherspoon,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Boston, Massachusetts.</p> <p>†Anderson, Mrs. Keller,
Jean Millar Robertson,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Memphis, Tennessee.</p> <p>†Armstrong, Mrs. Charles Dorsey,
Lida Campbell Leib,
Humphrey Warren,
Edward I. of England,
San Jose, California.</p> <p>Anderson, Mr. Claud Desha,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Memphis, Tennessee.</p> <p>Anderson, Miss Jean Keller,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Memphis, Tennessee.</p> <p>†Bailey, Mrs. Edward P.,
Annie Emple,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Wilmington, North Carolina.</p> <p>†Barnes, Mrs. William Lincoln,
Eva M. Wendell,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Ionia, Michigan.</p> | <p>†Baggett, Mrs. William T.,
Nelly Conway Rose,
Reverend Robert Rose,
Charlemagne,
San Francisco, California.</p> <p>†Benning, Miss Anna Caroline,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Columbus, Georgia.</p> <p>†Bennett, Mrs. Henry W.,
Ariana Ambler Holliday,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Indianapolis, Indiana.</p> <p>†Bethell, Mrs. William Decatur,
Cynthia Saunders Pillow,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Denver, Colorado.</p> <p>†Bond, Jr., Mrs. L. Montgomery,
Francis Hammond Washington
 Pakette,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Mount Vernon, New York.</p> <p>†Boyd, Miss Annie Frances H.,
Major Charles H. Boyd,
Robert Bruce of Scotland,
Portland, Maine.</p> <p>†Boyd, Miss Augusta Dearborn,
Maj.-Gen. Henry Dearborn,
Robert Bruce of Scotland,
Portland, Maine.</p> |
|---|---|

*Items in this list show the married name, maiden name, and present residence of each individual, also American, and royal or noble ancestor from whom descent is derived.

These items, so far as they relate to the members of "The Order of the Crown of America," are based upon information furnished by officials of the organization. The Colonial Dames, Daughters of the American Revolution, Daughters of the Confederacy and other historic orders, are represented in the list.

†Member of "The Order of the Crown of America."

Of Sceptred Race

- †Boyden, Mrs. Archibald,
May Wheat Shober,
Daniel Roberdeau,
Alfred the Great,
Salisbury, North Carolina.
- †Brickell, Mrs. Robert Coman,
Mary Blassingame Glenn,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Huntsville, Alabama.
- †Booth, Mrs. Thomas,
Louise Warren,
Humphrey Warren,
Edward I. of England,
New Berlin, Illinois.
- †Brown, Mrs. George Hunter,
Cornelia Emily Moss,
Gov. Mathew Griswold,
Edward I. of England,
New York City.
- †Brown, Mrs. George Whitfield,
Mary d'Antignac,
Governor Spotswood,
Robert II. of Scotland,
Washington, D. C.
- Bryan, Mrs. Charles B.,
Anna Semmes,
Oliver St. John,
Alfred the Great,
Memphis, Tennessee.
- †Bulloch, Miss Emma Hamilton,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Washington, D. C.
- †Bullock, Mrs. Jonathan Russell,
Emma Wescott,
William Arnold,
Hugh Capet,
Bristol, Rhode Island.
- †Butler, Jr., Mrs. William A.,
Fannie Judson Knight,
Mabel Harlakenden,
Alfred the Great,
Detroit, Michigan.
- †Cady, Mrs. Freeman R.,
Constance Mary Lyons Harrison,
Governor John West,
Alfred the Great,
Los Angeles, California.
- †Caldwell, Mrs. John E.,
Emma E. Wilson,
Elizabeth St. John,
Henry I. of France,
Decatur, Georgia.
- †Casey, Mrs. Joseph J.,
Mary C. Martin,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Manhattan, New York.
- †Castleman, Mrs. Humphreys,
Ira Gerrard,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
St. Louis, Missouri.
- †Chase, Mrs. Charles Curry,
Mary Malvina Sawyer,
Reverend Charles Chauncey, D.D.,
Henry I. of France,
Oshkosh, Wisconsin.
- †Claiborne, Mrs. H.,
Mary Herbert,
Colonel Nathaniel Claiborne,
Edward III. of England,
Richmond, Virginia.
- Clapp, Mrs. Lucas,
Lamira Parker,
Bartholomew Dupuy,
Memphis, Tennessee.
- †Clarke, Mrs. Edward Hobson,
Hartley Tyler,
Colonel Robert Carter,
Alfred the Great,
Owensboro, Kentucky.
- †Cockrill, Mrs. Sterling R.,
Mary Ashley Freeman,
Mabel Harlakenden,
Edward III. of England,
Little Rock, Arkansas.
- †Coleton, Mrs. Pendleton,
Electra Oliver Semmes,
Oliver St. John,
Alfred the Great,
Mobile, Alabama.
- Coles, Mrs. Thomas Bolling,
Charlotte James Berkley,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Brooklyn, New York.

Of Sceptred Race

367

- †Collins, Mrs. Clarence Lyman,
Marie Louise Clark,
John Lyman,
Alfred the Great,
New York, New York.
- †Cooper, Mrs. Sidney Perry,
Mary Louise Jackson,
Colonel George Reade,
Edward III. of England,
Asheville, North Carolina.
- †Corey, Mrs. Edward Ward,
Louise Churchill Boyd,
James Boyd,
Alfred the Great,
Portland, Maine.
- †Corder, Mrs. Caroline Parkman,
Richard Saltonstall,
Alfred the Great,
Boston, Massachusetts.
- †Cox, Mrs. William Ruffin,
Kate Cabell,
Major James Alston,
Alfred the Great,
Richmond, Virginia.
- †Coxe, Mrs. Tench C.,
Sarah F. Potter,
James Claypoole,
Edward I. of England,
Asheville, North Carolina.
- †Craig, Mrs. William,
Ruth H. Thompson,
Judge R. Augustus Thompson,
Alfred the Great,
San Francisco, California.
- †Cranage, Mrs. Thomas,
Julia Pitts,
Judge Simon Lynde,
Alfred the Great,
Bay City, Michigan.
- †Cross, Mrs. Arthur Dudley,
Elsie Chapline Pheby,
Colonel Moses W. Chapline,
Edward I. of England,
Oakland, California.
- †Crux, Mrs. George A.,
Cornelia Armistead Lussan,
Colonel John Armistead,
Charlemagne,
Portland, Oregon.
- †Culburtson, Mrs. Samuel A.,
Louise Craig,
Governor John West,
Alfred the Great,
Louisville, Kentucky.
- †Culburtson, Mrs. William S.,
Rebecca Keith Spears,
Reverend James Keith,
Alfred the Great,
Louisville, Kentucky.
- †Dabney, Mrs. John Davis,
Virginia Amelia Grant,
Major Roger Peyton,
Alfred the Great,
Birmingham, Alabama.
- †Dancey, Miss Mary Louise,
Governor Alexander Spotswood,
Alfred the Great,
Huntsville, Alabama.
- †Dancey, Miss Unity Dandridge,
Governor John West,
Alfred the Great,
New Decatur, Alabama.
- †Davis, Mrs. Britton,
Antoinette Wells Steele,
John Sullivan,
Hugh Capet,
El Paso, Texas.
- †Darneal, Mrs. Henry,
Lulie Leigh Otey,
Governor John West,
Hugh Capet,
San Francisco, California.
- †Day, Mrs. Thomas,
Mary Robertson,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Memphis, Tennessee.
- Dean, Mrs. Leonard Yancy,
Carolyn Simpson,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Eufaula, Alabama.
- †Derby, Mrs. Earle Clarke,
Lillie Gill,
Eliza Neilson Campbell Mitchell,
Charlemagne,
Columbus, Ohio.

- †Dickenson, Mrs. Wallace W.,
Fanny Rose,
Reverend Robert Rose,
Henry I. of France,
Little Rock, Arkansas.
- †Dooley, Mrs. James H.,
Sallie May,
Governor Edward Digges,
Edward III. of England,
Richmond, Virginia.
- †Dunbar, Mrs. Horace Bernard,
Virginia Lyndall Kling,
Honorable Ferdinand Fairfax,
Edward III. of England,
Tacoma, Washington.
- †Dunn, Mrs. James,
Lucy James,
James Claypoole,
Edward I. of France,
Chicago, Illinois.
- Duncan, Mrs. B. C.,
Elizabeth Townes,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Grenada, Mississippi.
- †Dyer, Mrs. Horace Hoxie,
Abigail Jane Hitchcock,
Richard Lyman,
Henry I. of France,
Rutland, Vermont.
- Early, Jr., Mr. Eugene,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Memphis, Tennessee.
- Early, Jr., Mrs. Eugene,
Katherine Davis Watson,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Memphis, Tennessee.
- Edmonds, Mrs. Albert Sydney,
Laura Boardman Caldwell,
Reverend Samuel Whiting,
Alfred the Great,
Birmingham, Alabama.
- †Eddrington, Mrs. John Price,
Jennie Bethell,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Memphis, Tennessee.
- †Elliott, Mrs. Henry Ware,
Charlotte Champe Sterns,
Reverend Charles Chauncey, D.D.,
Henry I. of France,
Montreal, Canada.
- †Empie, Mrs. Adam,
Virginia Gwathmey,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Wilmington, North Carolina.
- †Embrey, Mrs. Hugh H.,
Cecelia Tyler,
Colonel Robert Carter,
Alfred the Great,
Chattanooga, Tennessee.
- Ensley, Mrs. Enoch,
Mary Leavenworth Beecher,
Richard Lyman,
Henry I. of France,
Memphis, Tennessee.
- †Fairfax, Miss Jane Cary,
Honorable William Fairfax,
Edward I. of England,
Washington, District of Columbia.
- Fant, Mrs. Rice T.,
Elizabeth Hull,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Memphis, Tennessee.
- Farrington, Mrs. William,
Florence Topp,
Patrick Stuart,
Robert II. of Scotland,
Memphis, Tennessee.
- †Farnsworth, Miss Henrietta Lynde
de Neville,
Judge Simon Lynde,
Alfred the Great,
Detroit, Michigan.
- †Farnsworth, Miss Harriet Eliza
Prescott,
John Prescott,
Alfred the Great,
Detroit, Michigan.
- †Fetter, Mrs. George,
Catherine Gray,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Louisville, Kentucky.

- †Foulkes, Mrs. Edward,
Mary Kent,
Judge John Alston,
Alfred the Great,
Selma, Alabama.
- †Foster, Mrs. John McEwen,
Beessie Perkins Bethell,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Denver, Colorado.
- French, Mrs. John C.,
Sarah Augustine Thornton,
Laurence Washington,
Alfred the Great,
Memphis, Tennessee.
- †Garth, Mrs. Horace E.,
Alice Dashiell Jones,
Gabriel Throckmorton,
Alfred the Great,
Huntsville, Alabama.
- †Garth, Miss Maria Fearn,
Governor Alexander Spotswood,
Alfred the Great,
Huntsville, Alabama.
- †Garth, Miss Alice Dashiell,
Governor Alexander Spotswood,
Alfred the Great,
Huntsville, Alabama.
- Garth, Mrs. Winston-Fearn,
Lena Garth,
Gabriel Throckmorton,
Alfred the Great,
Huntsville, Alabama.
- †Gates, Miss Edith Louise,
John Lyman,
Alfred the Great,
Milwaukee, Wisconsin.
- †Gillespie, Miss Mary Byrd,
Reverend Robert Rose,
Henry I. of France,
Grand Rapids, Michigan.
- †Glenn, Mrs. John Thomas,
Helen Augusta Garrard,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Atlanta, Georgia.
- †Gray, Mrs. Lyman Francis,
Edith Serena Caulkins,
Richard Saltonstall,
Edward III. of England,
Dubuque, Iowa.
- Gill, Mrs. William Alfred,
Belinda Strother Mitchell,
Eliza Neilson Campbell Mitchell,
Charlemagne,
Columbus, Ohio.
- †Gouverneur, Mrs. M. F.,
Mary Fairfax Davis,
Honorable Orlando Fairfax,
Edward III. of England,
Wilmington, North Carolina.
- †Gray, Mrs. Clifton Sidney,
Francis Ann Ashley,
Mabel Harlakenden,
Edward I. of England,
Little Rock, Arkansas.
- Greer, Mrs. James M.,
Betty Buckner Allen,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Memphis Tennessee.
- †Groves, Miss Elizabeth R.,
Judge John Alston,
Alfred the Great,
Selma, Alabama.
- †Grissim, Miss Annah Warren,
Humphrey Warren,
Edward I. of England,
Georgetown, Kentucky.
- Halliday, Mrs. William P.,
Anne Gray Ridley,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Memphis, Tennessee.
- †Hardaway, Mrs. William A.,
Lucy Nelson Page,
Colonel William Byrd,
Hugh Capet,
St. Louis, Missouri.
- Harley, Mrs. James Calhoun,
Anne Rainey Robinson,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Dallas, Texas.
- †Harris, Mrs. James Walton,
Gertrude Kate Garrard,
Colonel George Reade,
Edward III. of England,
Jackson, Mississippi.
- †Hart, Mrs. Henry Gilbert,
Lucy Lord Kimball,
Matthew Allyn,
Charlemagne,
Utica, New York.

- Hemingway, Mrs. Alfred T.,
Fanny Arabella White,
John Prescott,
Alfred the Great,
Kansas City, Missouri.
- Herdman, Mrs. Hugh Henry,
Martha M. L. Gilson,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Morrisonville, Illinois.
- †Hinton, Miss Mary Hilliard,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Raleigh, North Carolina.
- †Hogan, Mrs. Robert George,
Cornelia S. Heslep,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Baltimore, Maryland.
- †Holliday, Mrs. William J.,
Lucy Redd,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Indianapolis, Indiana.
- Howard, Dr. Norman de Vere,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Sandford, Florida.
- †Hughes, Mrs. Howard,
Allene Gano,
Humphrey Warren,
Edward I. of England,
Shreveport, Louisiana.
- Huie, Mr. William Thompson,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
San Francisco, California.
- †Jackson, Mrs. Augustus,
Mary Tuley Neilson,
Hall Neilson,
Charlemagne,
Washington, District of Columbia.
- †Jarboe, Mrs. John R.,
Mary Halsey Thomas,
Reverend Jeremiah Hobart,
Henry I. of France,
Santa Cruz, California.
- †Johnson, Mrs. B. H.,
Frances Ashley,
Mabel Harlakenden,
Edward I. of England,
Little Rock, Arkansas.
- †Johnston, Mrs. Robert James,
Mary Hannah Stoddard,
William Jones, of New Haven,
Owen Gwyned, Prince of North
Wales.
Humboldt, Iowa.
- Johnson, Mrs. W. N.,
Carrie Ewan,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Memphis, Tennessee.
- †Jones, Mrs. Alexander David,
Francis Mathes Fitch,
Mabel Harlakenden,
Alfred the Great,
Charleston, South Carolina.
- †Jones, Miss Annie Vane,
John Drake,
Edward I. of England,
Savannah, Georgia.
- †Jones, Mrs. Harvey Ellis,
Marion Wilmer,
General Alexander Brown,
Robert I. of Scotland,
Montgomery, Alabama.
- Jones, Mrs. S. Farquhar,
Matilda Fontaine Berkley,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Kirkwood, Missouri.
- †Joyner, Mrs. William Hunt,
Medora Augusta Grey,
Colonel Robert Carter,
Alfred the Great,
Memphis, Tennessee.
- Kennedy, Mrs. Walker,
Sara Beaumont Cannon,
James Alexander,
Robert Bruce of Scotland,
Memphis, Tennessee.
- †Kilgour, Mrs. John,
Mary Randolph McIntosh,
James Alexander,
Robert Bruce, of Scotland,
Cincinnati, Ohio.

Of Sceptred Race

371

- King, Mrs. William,
Augusta Clayton,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Atlanta, Georgia.
- Knapp, Mrs. Shepard,
Sarah Thornton Berkley,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
St. Louis, Missouri.
- †Langley, Mrs. Augustus L.,
Mary Clarkson,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Charleston, West Virginia.
- Latham, Mrs. Thomas J.,
Mary Wooldridge,
Bartholomew Dupuy,
Memphis, Tennessee.
- Leake, Mrs. William J.,
Clara H. Grundy,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Richmond, Virginia.
- †Leib, Mrs. Samuel Franklin,
Lida Campbell Grissim,
Humphrey Warren,
Edward I. of England,
San Jose, California.
- Lewis, Miss Caroline Virginia,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Bowling Green, Missouri.
- †Libbey, Mrs. William,
Mary Elizabeth Green,
Obadiah Bruen,
Charlemagne,
Princeton, New Jersey.
- Lowrey, Mrs. Joe Johnston,
Elizabeth Lee Watson,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
New Orleans, Louisiana.
- Lowry, Mrs. Sumter de Leon,
William Robards Miller,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Tampa, Florida.
- †Lyster, Mrs. Henry F. Le Hunte,
Winifred Lee Brent,
Colonel Robert Carter,
Alfred the Great,
Detroit, Michigan.
- †Macaulay, Mrs. Richard Henry,
Sarah Taintor Bulkeley,
Reverend Charles Chauncey, D.D.,
Alfred the Great,
Detroit, Michigan.
- †McGaw, Mrs. John,
Blanche Evelyn Baldwin,
Mary Bruen,
Henry I. of England,
San Francisco, California.
- †McClelland, Mrs. Thomas,
Ella Gale,
Matthew Allyn,
Alfred the Great,
Chicago, Illinois.
- McClelland, Miss Margaret Inez,
Matthew Allyn,
Charlemagne,
Chicago, Illinois.
- McClelland, Miss Marion,
Matthew Allyn,
Charlemagne,
Chicago, Illinois.
- †McClure, Mrs. John Manner,
Louise Kimball Wright,
Colonel Robert Carter,
Hugh Capet,
Oakland, California.
- †McRae, Mrs. Donald,
Monima Cary Davis,
Orlando Fairfax,
Edward III. of England,
Wilmington, North Carolina.
- †Mansfield, Miss Mary,
John Drake,
Alfred the Great,
New Haven, Connecticut.
- †Mansfield, Mrs. Walter Damon,
May Monelle Stansbury,
Edward Foulke,
Charlemagne,
San Francisco, California.

- Martin, Mr. John Donelson,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Memphis, Tennessee.
- Mathes, Mrs. Harvey,
Mildred Spotswood Cash,
Governor Alexander Spotswood,
Alfred the Great,
Memphis, Tennessee.
- †Mayer, Mrs. Auguste,
Mattie Robards,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Shreveport, Louisiana.
- †Maysfield, Mrs. James G.,
Susie Fitzmartin,
Judge John Alston,
Alfred the Great,
Tuscaloosa, Alabama.
- †Meares, Miss Adelaide S.,
James Claypoole,
Edward I. of England,
Wilmington, North Carolina.
- Meriwether, Mrs. Minor,
Anne McNutt,
Sarah Ludlow,
Henry III. of England,
Shreveport, Louisiana.
- †Metcalf, Mrs. Charles Horton,
Mattie Kitchell Woodbridge,
Mabel Harlakenden,
Alfred the Great,
Detroit, Michigan.
- Metcalf, Mrs. Charles,
Mary Park,
Colonel Moore Fauntleroy,
Alfred the Great,
Memphis, Tennessee.
- †Miller, Mrs. Charles R.,
Anna M. Hale,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Adrian, Michigan.
- Mitchell, Mrs. Robert,
Rebecca Park,
Colonel Moore Fauntleroy,
Alfred the Great,
Memphis, Tennessee.
- †Moncure, Mrs. William,
Belle Chapman,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Raleigh, North Carolina.
- †Moncure, Mrs. J. A.,
Edith Fairfax,
Honorable William Fairfax,
Edward I. of England,
Washington, District of Columbia.
- Mosher, Mrs. Arthur Anthony,
Martha Brown,
Henry Isham,
Charlemagne,
New York City.
- †Neff, Mrs. Peter Rudolph,
Susan Clark,
James Claypoole,
Edward I. of England,
Cincinnati, Ohio.
- †Newhall, Mrs. Edwin W.,
Virginia Whiting,
Mathew Allyn,
Charlemagne,
San Rafael, California.
- †Nye, Miss Ellen Rose,
Reverend Charles Chauncey, D.D.,
Henry I. of France,
Champlaine, New York.
- †Paine, Miss Anna M.,
Obadiah Bruen,
Alfred the Great,
Portland, Maine.
- †Page, Mrs. Charles Whitney,
Caroline Collins,
Richard Lyman,
Henry I. of France,
Middletown, Connecticut.
- †Park, Mrs. George Arthur,
Laura Leonard Wilson,
Major-Gen. Joseph Spencer,
Alfred the Great,
Louisville, Kentucky.
- †Parker, Mrs. Edward Horatio,
Eleanor Carroll Lyster,
Colonel William Digges,
Alfred the Great,
Detroit, Michigan.

- †Parker, Mrs. William,
Elinor Louise Noble,
Maj.-Gen. Joseph Spencer,
Alfred the Great,
Anniston, Alabama.
- †Penhallow, Mrs. David,
Sarah Almira Dunlap,
John Whitney,
Henry I. of France,
Montreal, Canada.
- †Perkins, Mrs. Calvin,
Susie Ashton Chapman,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Memphis, Tennessee.
- †Plater, Mrs. Charles Cheatham,
Anna Butler,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Nashville, Tennessee.
- †Poisson, Mrs. Frederick C.,
Frances Fielding Lewis Emple,
Colonel George Reade,
Edward I. of England,
London, England.
- †Putnam, Mrs. Erastus Gaylord,
Mary Nicoll Woodward,
Judge Mathias Nicoll,
Charlemagne,
Elizabeth, New Jersey.
- †Raisin, Miss Helen Ringold,
John Claypoole,
Edward I. of England,
Baltimore, Maryland.
- †Rathburn, Mrs. Edward Harris,
Anna Reed Wilkinson,
John Drake,
Edward I. of England,
Hartford, Connecticut.
- Rathburn, Mr. Henry Lawrence,
John Drake,
Edward I. of England,
Hartford, Connecticut.
- Read, Mrs. James F.,
Lena Garvin Park,
Colonel Moore Fauntleroy,
Alfred the Great,
Fort Smith, Arkansas.
- Reade, Miss Jane,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Washington, District of Columbia.
- †Rhodes, Mrs. William Blenville,
Anna Maria Wilkins,
James Boyd,
Robert Bruce of Scotland,
Natchez, Mississippi.
- †Richter, Mrs. Emil,
Josephine Jennes,
John Humphrey,
Edward III. of England,
Portsmouth, New Hampshire.
- †Roberts Mrs. Percy,
Mary Skipwith,
Maj.-Gen. Nathaniel Green,
Henry III. of England,
New Orleans, Louisiana.
- Robertson, Chancellor Edward Dale,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Wynne, Arkansas.
- Robertson, Lieut.-Gov. James Thomas
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Marianna, Arkansas.
- Robertson, Rev. Jerome Pillow,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Paris, Texas.
- Robertson, John Nathaniel,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Marianna, Arkansas.
- Robinson, Mrs. Archibald Magill,
Mary Louise Taylor,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Louisville, Kentucky.
- Robinson, Miss Elizabeth Lee,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Louisville, Kentucky.
- Robinson, Mr. Henry Wood,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Louisville, Kentucky.

Of Sceptred Race

- Robinson, Mr. John Hancock,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Washington, District of Columbia.
- Robinson, Mr. Zachary Taylor,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Owensboro, Kentucky.
- Robinson, Mr. William Bryce,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Dallas, Texas.
- Robinson, Mr. Thomas Pickett,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Orlando, Florida.
- Robinson, Mrs. William Meade,
Anne Mason Bonnycastle,
Richard McC. Chichester,
Edward III. of England,
Louisville, Kentucky.
- Robinson, Charles Bonnycastle,
Richard McC. Chichester,
Edward III. of England,
Louisville, Kentucky.
- †Rogers, Mrs. J. Sumner,
Jeanette L. Wheeler,
John Whitney,
Henry I. of England,
Washington, District of Columbia.
- Roosevelt, Theodore,
John Irvine, D.D.,
Robert III. of Scotland,
New York.
- †Robinson, Mrs. Walter Ambrose,
Grace Noble,
Maj.-Gen. Joseph Spencer,
Alfred the Great,
Anniston, Alabama,
- †Sanborn, Miss Nancy Merrill,
Judge Simon Lynde,
Alfred the Great,
Ann Arbor, Michigan.
- †Sargent, Mrs. Charles S.,
Mary Allen Robeson,
Thomas Arnold,
Charlemagne,
Boston, Massachusetts.
- †Sawyer, Mrs. Edgar P.,
Mary E. Jewell,
Reverend Charles Chauncey, D.D.,
Henry I. of England,
Oshkosh, Wisconsin.
- †Sears, Mrs. Philip H.,
Sarah Pratt Lyman,
Richard Lyman,
Henry I. of France,
Boston, Massachusetts.
- †Settle, Mrs. Thomas,
Eliza A. Potter,
James Claypoole,
Edward I. of England,
Asheville, North Carolina.
- †Shaw, Miss Anna Blake,
Reverend Samuel Whiting,
Henry I. of England,
Boston Massachusetts.
- †Shelby, Mrs. David,
Annie Davis,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Huntsville, Alabama.
- †Sheldon, Mrs. Shepard Leach,
Annah Russell Clark,
Laurence Wilkinson,
Edward I. of England,
Providence, Rhode Island.
- †Skinner, Mrs. W. C.,
Reverend Charles Chauncey, D.D.,
Henry I. of France,
Hartford, Connecticut.
- Smith, Mrs. Walter Lane,
Mary Louise Day,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Memphis, Tennessee.
- †Smith, Miss Amanda M.,
Mabel Harlakenden,
Alfred the Great,
Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania.
- †Smith, Mrs. William Wirt,
Mary Susan V. Farnsworth,
John Prescott,
Alfred the Great,
Chicago, Illinois.

Of Sceptred Race

375

- †Smith, Miss Edna Valentine,
John Prescott,
Alfred the Great,
Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania.
- †Smith, Jr., Mrs. Samuel Frances,
Mary Rees Newton,
John Drake,
Alfred the Great,
Newton Centre, Massachusetts.
- †Stanton, Miss Elizabeth Brandon,
General Moses Chapline,
Edward I. of England,
Natchez, Mississippi.
- †Stearns, Mrs. Prentiss,
Margaret Barnes Nye,
Reverend Charles Chauncey, D.D.,
Henry I. of England,
Montreal, Canada.
- †Smith, Mrs. William Theodore,
Frances Eugenia Gill,
Eliza Neilson Campbell Mitchell,
Alfred the Great,
Columbus, Ohio.
- †Story, Mrs. Benjamin S.,
Jeanie Washington Campbell,
Lawrence Washington,
Edward I. of England,
New Orleans, Louisiana.
- Stovall, Mrs. William H.,
Roberta Lewis Franks,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Memphis, Tennessee.
- †Talcott, Miss Mary Kingsbury,
Mabel Harlakenden,
Edward I. of England,
Hartford, Connecticut.
- †Terry, Mrs. Charles H.,
Emily Dwight Mansfield,
John Drake,
Alfred the Great,
New York City.
- †Terry, Mrs. Lucius,
Mary E. Robards,
Colonel George Reade,
Henry III. of England,
New Orleans, Louisiana.
- †Thompson, Mrs. William Rootes,
Elizabeth Huie,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Huntington, West Virginia.
- †Thorpe, Mrs. William B.,
Margaret E. Mearns,
James Claypoole,
Edward I. of England,
Wilmington, North Carolina.
- Throckmorton, Mr. Charles Wick-
lyff,
Gabriel Throckmorton,
Charlemagne,
Morristown, New Jersey.
- Thumm, Miss Patty,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Louisville, Kentucky.
- †Thurber, Miss Mary Carter,
Major John Peyton,
Alfred the Great,
Mobile, Alabama.
- Townes, Mr. Charles L.,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Memphis, Tennessee.
- †Townesley, Mrs. Clarence Page,
Marian Howland,
James Boyd,
Robert Bruce of Scotland,
Pensacola, Florida.
- †Train, Mrs. Charles Russell,
Errol Cuthbert Brown,
Colonel George Reade,
Edward III. of England,
Washington, District of Columbia.
- Tyler, Mrs. Lyon Gardiner,
Annie Baker Tucker,
John Baker,
William Howard,
Williamsburg, Virginia.
- †Underwood, Mrs. R. B.,
Katherine Edgington,
Reverend Robert Rose,
Robert Bruce of Scotland,
Memphis, Tennessee.

- †Vaughan, Mrs. David,
Susie Kennon,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Selma, Alabama.
- Wallace, Mrs. Florian Dean,
Ella McClelland,
Matthew Allyn,
Charlemagne,
Chicago, Illinois.
- †Walker, Miss Annie Fitzhugh Rose,
Reverend Robert Rose,
Henry I. of France,
Richmond, Virginia.
- †Washburn, Mrs. Roscoe Stetson,
Mary Fessenden Sayles,
Benedict Arnold, Governor of
Rhode Island,
Charlemagne,
Providence, Rhode Island.
- †Watson, Mrs. James Henry,
Annah Walker Robinson,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Memphis, Tennessee.
- Watson, Hon. Archibald R.,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
New York City.
- Watson, Jr., Mr. James Henry,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
New York City.
- White, Mr. John Barber,
John Prescott,
Alfred the Great,
Kansas City, Missouri.
- White, Mr. Woodson T.,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Waco, Texas.
- †Wilbour, Mrs. Joshua,
Linda Olney Hathaway,
Frances Deighton,
Charlemagne,
Bristol, Rhode Island.
- Wilkinson, Mr. Alfred Hall,
John Drake,
Edward I. of England,
Salem, Massachusetts.
- †Wilkinson, Mrs. Henry Washington,
Anna Reed,
John Drake,
Edward I. of England,
Providence, Rhode Island.
- †Wilson, Mrs. U. Blackburn,
Isabella Hinton,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Rock Hill, South Carolina.
- †Wilson, Mrs. Henry Washington,
Anna Reed,
John Drake,
Edward I. of England,
Providence, Rhode Island.
- Winchester, Mrs. James Ridout,
Eliza Atkinson Lee,
Maria Horsmander,
Charlemagne,
Memphis, Tennessee.
- †Winchester, Mrs. Wilbur Fiske,
Fanny Ramsay Wilder,
John Prescott,
Alfred the Great,
Indianapolis, Indiana.
- †Witherspoon, Mrs. Lister,
Martinette Viley,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Versailles, Kentucky.
- †Witherspoon, Miss Ellen Douglas,
Colonel George Reade,
Alfred the Great,
Versailles, Kentucky.
- Wolf, Mrs. Samuel,
Sadie Henley,
Judge John Alston,
Alfred the Great,
Demopolis, Alabama.
- †Wright, Mrs. Luke E.,
Katherine Middleton Semmes,
Oliver St. John,
Alfred the Great,
Memphis, Tennessee.
- †Wright, Mrs. Selden Stuart,
Joanna Maynard Shaw,
Colonel Robert Carter,
Edward I. of England,
San Francisco, California.

Index

- Adams, 98
Abridgton, 236
Adels, 229, 246, 247
Adilheid, 246
Agatha, 184
Alberic, 247
Alexander, 247, 185, 256, 269,
282, 290, 301-3
Alles, 104, 206, 208, 200, 215,
216, 266, 267
Allerton, 112, 116, 117, 118,
147, 246
Alvord, 227
Amphylla, 166, 290, 300
Anderson, 153, 234, 235, 277,
323
Andrews, 206
Armistad, 242, 263, 348
Arnulf, 177, 196
Arnold, 340
Ashton, 282, 288, 302
Ashe, 289
Atkinson, 344
Audley, 68, 142, 257
Autrey, 206
Avant, 174
Avery, 224, 278
Aylett, 91, 207, 219, 220
Ayscough, 76

Baggett, 159, 166
Ballej, 301
Baillie, 321
Baker, 97, 221
Baldwin, 177, 104, 229, 301
Baliol, 45, 270
Ball, 33, 160, 261
Ballard, 192
Baltimore, 266
Bartlett, 226
Barber, 331
Barbour, 133
Barr, 224, 229
Barret, 92, 206, 206
Barry, 196
Baird, 307
Bassett, 333, 339
Barnes, 283
Bate, 134
Bauldstone, 340
Beach, 307
Beatrix, 69, 247
Beauchamp, 142, 144, 167, 270,
284
Beaufort, 186, 196, 252
Beale, 147, 264, 272
Bedles, 266
Bell, 120
Bellemont, 169
Belt, 272
Bonnet, 221
Bernard, 84, 160, 100, 257, 270
Berenger, 60
Berry, 138
Berkeley, 296, 337, 338
Berners, 310
Bethell, 235
Beverly, 245
Bigod, 204, 230, 231, 254, 310
Bird, 338
Blasingame, 173
Blackburn, 112, 119
Blakeney, 258
Bland, 346
Bliss, 124
Bohun, 204, 254, 309, 310
Bold, 188
Bolton, 245
Bomer, 286
Bond, 166, 171
Bonycastle, 277, 278
Bonville, 67, 196
Booker, 217
Booth, 271, 327
Bouchier, 179, 310
Boursicot, 99
Boys, 122, 312
Bowen, 332
Boyle, 189
Boys, 123, 312
Braine, 79
Brinsard, 294, 295
Bradford, 263
Brathwaite, 265
Braxton, 320
Bray, 91
Brennan, 303
Brewster, 118, 116, 117, 119,
122, 147, 224, 245
Brickell, 172, 173
Bridges, 272
Brooks, 315
Bromsall, 256
Brown, 182, 248, 303
Brune, 337
Bryant, 317
Buck, 266
Buckner, 207-309
Buford, 320
Buzer, 236, 262
Bulloch, 222
Bullitt, 98
Burzh, 68, 241
Bushrod, 91, 172, 213
Butler, 33, 149, 168, 262, 268,
290, 300, 301, 330
Byrd, 344

Cabell, 314
Calloway, 175
Calvert, 261
Campbell, 190, 303, 244, 303
313
Carr, 83
Carrer, 220
Carhart, 266
Carow, 296
Carr, 236
Carroll, 204
Carter, 163, 242-244, 243, 346,
348
Cascv, 123, 174, 175
Cattlett, 111, 168
Cerdic, 77
Champe, 242, 243
Chapman, 256
Chaworth, 68, 78, 167, 179
Cheriton, 298
Chew, 111, 120
Chichester, 257, 278
Chisman, 84, 86
Cholmondeley, 143
Church, 296
Churchill, 190
Clapp, 311
Clare, 36, 85, 142, 160, 230,
249, 251, 252, 254, 259
Clark, 226, 227, 265
Clavel, 113
Clayton, 88, 104
Clements, 166
Clemson, 170
Clermont, 247, 249
Clotworthy, 195
Cobb, 91, 336
Cocke, 207
Cockrill, 213
Coggeshall, 340, 353
Cole, 258
Coleman, 226
Colman, 191
Conway, 112, 243, 257
Connors, 254
Cooke, 77, 256, 260
Corbin, 117, 346
Corder, 173, 181
Cosby, 245
Cospatrick, 184, 185, 311
Cotton, 181, 182
Courtney, 336, 337
Cowles, 226
Cowdry, 225
Crawford, 69, 90, 245, 259
Crichton, 161, 313
Crisman, 184
Cromwell, 178
Crowslaw, 92
Cunedda, 230
Custis, 261

Dabney, 122
Dacre, 310
Dade, 301
Dale, 235
D'Arey, 232, 253
D'Aubigne, 121
Dandridge, 126, 219
Davidson, 267
Davis, 34, 84, 124-126, 265, 278,
317, 310-321, 339
Day, 225
Denecourt, 178
Depew, 306
Deighton, 336, 339
Derby, 203
Digby, 100, 191
Divers, 97
Dixon, 85
Dolfin, 185
Donelson, 216, 238
Doremus, 113
Dorries, 248
Doss, 150, 151
Douglas, 52, 101, 232, 260, 331,
312
Drummond, 265, 280, 313
Doward, 227
Dudley, 173
Duke, 184
Dunbar, 184, 312, 313
Duncan, 102
Dupuy, 233, 306
Dymoke, 67, 73, 76, 79, 143,
147, 173

Early, 143, 321, 323
Eaton, 223
Edwards, 123
Eltonhead, 163, 248
Eunalls, 276
Ennickillen, 149
Enaley, 369
Ennikillen, 149
Eppes, 174
Eates, 207
Erskine, 232, 291
Eva, 250, 251
Evans, 265

Fairfax, 143
Fairbanks, 320
Fant, 102
Farnsworth, 182, 189, 198, 236,
302
Farrers, 67, 143, 207, 338
Fleming, 301
Flenues, 310
Floding, 68
Finch, 316
Fiske, 226
Fitzgerald, 199
Fitzhugh, 162, 164, 220, 254,
314
Fleming, 301
Fontaine, 99, 206, 244
Fontieroy, 91, 213-215, 172, 173
Forbes, 290, 291
Ford, 112
Fortson, 215
Foulke, 229, 232, 257
Foute, 303
Fowler, 226, 227, 261
Fowke, 303
Franks, 307, 308
Fraser, 161
Fry, 97, 98, 166
Fuiler, 31

Gaines, 164, 316
Gardner, 317, 318, 330
Garland, 314
Gascoigne, 66, 67, 143, 166, 254
Gay, 202
Geoffrey, 59, 196, 229
Gerrard, 67, 117
Gilchrist, 216, 217
Gill, 194, 303
Gillespie, 166

Index

- Howard, 24, 178, 182, 220, 226-228
Howell, 41, 58, 116, 174, 224,
232-235, 266, 280
Howes, 276
Hubbard, 211
Hubbard, 115
Hudson, 97, 248
Hule, 271
Hull, 103
Hume, 221
Huntingfield, 254
Hynes, 228
- Irvine, 227, 229, 232
Iredell, 215
Isaham, 132, 224, 248, 247
- Jackson, 102
Jacqueline, 220
James, 215
Jamieson, 245
Jefferson, 56, 248
Jeffries, 220
Jennings, 85
Jenkins, 220
Jones, 151, 192, 207, 218-217,
222, 224
Johnson, 60, 222
Johnston, 222, 224, 226
Jordan, 128, 214
Jouett, 122
- Kaulbach, 207
Kaye, 179, 226
Kelm, 204
Keith, 161, 220
Kennon, 174, 226, 228
Kowalski, 220
- Lacie, 46, 224
Lafayette, 228
Lambert, 78
Lace, 217
Langhorn, 201
Lanham, 220
Larson, 227
Latham, 271
Latimer, 191
Lee, 47, 52, 112, 113, 117, 119,
129, 180, 147, 204, 277, 244-
247, 249, 250
Leith, 113
Lewis, 52, 57, 92, 93, 97, 101-
107, 110, 122, 123, 147, 148,
159, 172-174, 204, 206, 207,
211, 212, 215, 222-228, 229,
234, 235, 248, 261-2, 266-267,
211
Le Villian, 206
Lillard, 207
Lilly, 84
Lindsay, 97
Linkley, 109
Littlepage, 91
Lloyd, 222
Lockhart, 22, 23
Lockwood, 273
Long, 223
Longworth, 226
Lowrey, 149-156, 227
Ludlow, 147, 165, 241, 242, 243,
244, 248
- Lyons, 220
Lyons, 147, 271, 222
Lynde, 191, 192
- Mackall, 220
MacMorrugh, 220
Macon, 219
McFarland, 220
McIntire, 148, 221, 222
McLawa, 123
McLean, 122, 123
McNutt, 244, 245
McPherson, 273
Madison, 112, 168, 224, 270,
227, 228
Magill, 272, 273, 274
Magruder, 244, 226
Manahan, 153
Mansfield, 225, 226
Markedick, 254
Marsh, 225, 227
Marshall, 222
Marmion, 68, 147
Marrow, 228
Martin, 122, 178
Martins, 81, 94, 27, 212, 225,
226, 227, 228
Marty, 212
Mason, 227
Mason, 226, 273, 228
Mayer, 222, 228
Maya, 214
Mauler, 224, 225
Mauzy, 97, 224, 244
Mearns, 245
Meriwether, 56-57, 96, 121, 122,
172, 206, 211, 212, 225, 224,
241, 245, 226, 228, 226
- Metum, 179
Micou, 96, 126
Miller, 102
Minor, 220
Minter, 206
Mitchell, 194, 202
Mogran, 212
Moogham, 222
Mourou, 207
Montecute, 126
More, 26
Moore, 97, 219, 222, 207, 217,
220
Moran, 190, 224
Morosini, 171
Morrison, 227
Morton, 220, 224
Mouder, 245, 246
Moss, 112
Mure, 212
Murray, 222
Myrick, 222
Myrtford, 173
- Nash, 85
Nedgate, 191, 122
Neilson, 190, 202
Neilson, 84, 86
Neville, 96, 142, 157, 184, 187,
195, 227
Newman, 164, 122
Newmarch, 143
Nicholas, 164, 165, 122
Nightingale, 24
Nisbet, 222
- Noble, 225, 226
Noll, 122
Norfolk, 141, 179
Norris, 114
- O'Fallon, 112
Ogden, 227
Ogston, 220
Olaf, 122
Oliver, 245
Olney, 225, 240
O'Neil, 154, 164-168, 190
O'Neil, 166, 122, 201
Ord, 212
Ocho, 227
Owen, 225, 277
- Packetta, 179
Page, 84, 242, 244, 246, 220
Pamell, 121
Parber, 220
Parkman, 122
Partiger, 220
Payne, 170, 226
Peabody, 222
Peschy, 82, 98
Pena, 272
Pelham, 214
Pendleton, 110, 224, 226, 272,
274
Pennington, 102, 110
Perry, 55, 65, 142, 157, 122
Perrin, 244, 226, 207, 211
Perry, 220
Petit, 277
Phillips, 227
Pickering, 225, 226
Pierce, 226, 228
Pillow, 226
Pilliam, 211
Piazza, 122, 220, 222, 221
Plater, 226, 220, 222
Pleasanton, 204
Poche, 226
Poole, 221
Pope, 122, 221, 201, 207
Post, 222
Potter, 154
Pottinger, 224, 226
Poulton, 247
Poyning, 55, 142, 122
Poynts, 190
Prawett, 122, 122, 122, 222-222,
222, 221, 222
Prestice, 124
Preston, 120, 224
Price, 212-217
Priest, 222
Purcell, 122
Purdy, 222
- Radcliffe, 122
Ragland, 172, 226
Rahney, 221
Ramsey, 221
Randolph, 104, 122, 224, 247,
248, 212
Ray, 122
Rankin, 22

Index

- Beade, 77-81, 84-87, 107, 139,
 230, 147, 168, 172, 174, 205,
 208, 212, 221, 225, 228, 233,
 245, 250, 257, 260, 263-266,
 269, 300, 301, 305, 315, 318
 Redd, 220, 221
 Rhys, 232
 Rice, 230
 Ridley, 220-229
 Ridout, 251
 Rivas, 98
 Robards, 207, 227, 228
 Robertson, 18, 225, 240, 273
 Roberson, 98
 Robinson, 67, 84, 106, 107, 124,
 126, 129, 209, 270, 272-280,
 282-295, 296, 298
 Rodgers, 248
 Rogers, 165, 234
 Ross, 254
 Rose, 150, 161-165, 312-314
 Ross, 215, 322
 Roosevelt, 257, 292-294
 Rootes, 85
 Rowan, 273
 Rowlandson, 221, 234
 Rowley, 227
 Royall, 247
 Ruffer, 277
 Rugs, 262
 Ruggles, 314, 330
 Rutherford, 217
 Salisbury, 90
 Salmonfall, 161, 170, 181
 Sampson, 217
 Savage, 161
 Say, 254
 Scott, 296
 Scrope, 25, 84, 267
 Scruggs, 280
 Seat, 216
 Sedley, 179
 Seton, 161
 Seymour, 211
 Shackelford, 225
 Shaw, 153, 229
 Shelton, 219
 Shepherd, 229
 Sherman, 280
 Shields, 150
 Siggins, 233
 Sims, 95
 Simonds, 125
 Simpson, 203
 Skelton, 222
 Skinner, 247
 Smith, 89, 123, 175, 196, 208,
 230, 264
 Sparrow, 67
 Speed, 98
 Spencer, 95, 190, 284, 285
 Spillman, 123
 Spinetto, 255
 Spottswood, 284
 Sprigg, 272
 Spyder, 290
 Stabb, 206
 Stage, 218
 Stanard, 248, 244
 Standish, 188, 229
 Stansbury, 225
 Stephenson, 95
 St. John, 284
 Steptoe, 170
 Stewart, 200, 220, 222, 312
 Still, 218
 Smith, 201
 Stoddard, 284
 Story, 227, 302-304
 Stota, 292
 Stow, 189
 Stovall, 205, 208
 Strother, 92, 121-122, 147
 Sublette, 228
 Sutton, 288
 Talbot, 67, 69, 76, 143, 147,
 166, 172
 Talbot, 72
 Talcott, 208, 211
 Tallafiero, 82, 92, 93, 95, 96,
 98, 101, 106, 109, 112, 164,
 166, 267
 Taylor, 93, 106, 107, 109-112,
 119, 120-122, 125-129, 131-136,
 139, 147, 164, 224, 225, 257,
 269, 277, 290, 245
 Tervell, 220
 Terry, 227
 Thomas, 62, 102, 208, 204, 264,
 280
 Thompson, 110, 112, 164
 Thornton, 83, 90, 91, 93, 96,
 98, 99, 100-102, 111, 112, 147,
 202, 245
 Throsmorton, 47
 Throsmorton, 83, 85, 249, 255-
 259
 Thumm, 102
 Tiptoft, 296
 Torrance, 211
 Townes, 102
 Townley, 82
 Townshend, 301
 Toye, 223
 Trabue, 206
 Tucker, 97
 Tuley, 202, 203
 Tumstall, 187
 Toole, 227
 Tutt, 227, 228
 Tyler, 97, 223
 Tyney, 210
 Umfraville, 67
 Urquhart, 269
 Valentine, 129, 192, 193
 Vanderbilt, 120
 Van Lear, 216
 Vaux, 226
 Vaux, 222
 Venable, 175
 Vera, 84, 85, 73, 204, 247, 254,
 267
 Vesey, 79
 Vesel, 254
 Vesalia, 229
 Victoria, 64, 71
 Volentine, 220, 227
 Vortigern, 21
 Vychna, 220, 221
 Wade, 84
 Wadsworth, 226
 Waer, 189
 Waggoner, 206
 Walker, 68, 90-95, 97-102, 112,
 147, 225, 224, 248, 312, 314,
 322, 223
 Wake, 191
 Wallace, 89, 90, 222
 Waller, 211
 Walton, 257
 Ward, 112, 121, 215
 Warner, 51, 57, 58, 91, 96, 108,
 166, 220, 222, 220, 301
 Warr, 191, 219
 Warren, 100, 172, 224
 Warrick, 20, 144, 145, 270
 Washington, 82, 83, 98, 99,
 169, 245, 280, 261, 267, 299,
 300, 301, 306, 304
 Watkins, 227
 Watlington, 84
 Watson, 104, 129, 147, 148, 154,
 156, 225, 231, 315, 317, 322,
 325, 327, 344
 Watterson, 147
 Wellford, 102, 218
 West, 161, 219, 321, 322
 Wentworth, 179
 Wheeler, 223
 Wheelock, 165
 White, 215, 228, 244, 245, 222,
 230, 322-325
 Whitcomb, 220
 Whiting, 82, 223, 224
 Wilbour, 225, 240
 Wilder, 222, 223
 Wilkinson, 223
 Willard, 231
 Williams, 175, 228, 240
 Willota, 222
 Willis, 225, 222
 Willoughby, 113, 117, 118, 147,
 246
 Winchester, 242, 251, 252-255,
 256
 Windbank, 76-80
 Winston, 205
 Wirt, 98
 Withers, 102
 Wood, 122, 126, 146
 Woodbridge, 211
 Woodson, 215, 224
 Worsham, 174
 Worthington, 106, 147, 276
 Wylyna, 211
 Yarnall, 222
 Yerberry, 276

Brief lists of successive generations from a royal ancestor of early times to a lineal colonial ancestor of this country, or to a descendant of the present generation, may prove interesting. For this reason the following are appended. They are derived from Hume, Burke, American authorities, and family records believed to be reliable. There are many others as attractive, but these are selected because of their connection with so large a number of American families.

The descent of Edward I. of England, from Alfred the Great, is presented in chapter sixth. His descent from Charlemagne and William the Conqueror, with some of his children and grandchildren, from whom so many different lines are traced, appear below:

<p>CHARLEMAGNE,</p> <p>Louis, Louis, Carloman, Arnold, Hadviga, Henry, Hadviga, Hugh Capot, Robert the Pious, Henry I. of France, Philip I., Louis VI., Louis VII., Philip II., Louis VIII., Louis IX., Philip III., Philip IV., Isabella, Edward I. of Eng.,</p>	<p>EDWARD III. and wife, Philippa, had:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1 EDWARD, "the Black Prince," md. Joan of Kent. 2 LIONEL, Duke of Clarence, md. Philippa de Burgh, had Philippa, md. Edmund Mortimer, Earl of Marche. 3 JOHN of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, md., 1st, Blanche of Lancaster; 2d, Constance of Castile; 3d, Catherine (Roet) Swynford. 4 EDMUND, Earl of Cambridge, Duke of York, md., 1st, Isabel of Castile. 5 THOMAS "of Woodstock," Duke of Gloucester, md. Eleanor de Bohun. 	<p>WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR.</p> <p>Henry I. of England, Matilda, Henry II., John, Henry III., Edward I., Edward II., Edward III.</p> <hr/> <p>EDWARD II. of Eng. md. Isabella of France; among their children was:</p> <p>EDWARD III., md. Philippa of Hainault.</p>
<p>EDWARD I. of England md. 1st, Eleanor of Castile; among their children were:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1 EDWARD II., md. Eleanor of France, 2 JOAN D'ACRES, md. Gilbert de Clare, 3 MARGARET, md. John, Duke of Brabant, 4 ELIZABETH, md., 1st, John, Earl of Holland; 2d, Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford. <p>EDWARD I. of England, md., 2d, Margaret of France; among their children were:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1 THOMAS "of Brotherton," Earl of Norfolk, md. Lady Alice Halys. 2 EDMUND "of Woodstock," Earl of Kent, md. Lady Margaret de Wake. 	<p>JOHN "of Gaunt" and wife, Blanche, had:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1 HENRY (IV.) 2 PHILIPPA, md. John of Portugal. 3 ELIZABETH, md., 1st, John de Holland; 2d, Sir John Cornuwall. <p>JOHN "of Gaunt" and wife, Constance, had Katherine, md. Henry of Castile.</p> <p>JOHN "of Gaunt" and wife, Catherine Swynford, had:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. John de Beaufort, 2 Henry de Beaufort, 3 Thomas de Beaufort, 4 Joan de Beaufort, md. Ralph de Neville. 	<p>HENRY VII.</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1 Edward I., 2 Edward II., 3 Edward III., 4 John "of Gaunt," 5 John de Beaufort, 6 John de Beaufort, 7 Margaret, md. Edmund Tudor, 8 Henry VII., md. Elizabeth of York.

ROSE.

- 1 Charlemagne,
- 2 Pepin of Italy,
- 3 Bernard of Italy,
- 4 Pepin of Vermandois,
- 5 Herbert of Vermandois,
- 6 Herbert of Vermandois,
- 7 Albert of Vermandois,
- 8 Herbert of Vermandois,
- 9 Otho of Vermandois,
- 10 Herbert of Vermandois,
- 11 Adelheid of Vermandois,
- 12 Elizabeth of Vermandois,
- 13 Ada de Warren,
- 14 David, Earl of Huntington,
- 15 Isabel, md. Bruce,
- 16 Robert Bruce,
- 17 Robert Bruce,
- 18 Mary Bruce,
- 19 Sir John Fraser,
- 20 Margaret Fraser,
- 21 Elizabeth Keith,
- 22 Elizabeth Gordon,
- 23 Alexander de Seton,
- 24 Alexander Gordon,
- 25 Margaret Gordon, md. Hugh Rose of Kilravock,
- 26 John Rose,
- 27 John Rose,
- 28 John Rose,
- 29 Hugh Rose,
- 30 Patrick Rose,
- 31 John Rose,
- 32 Rev. Robert Rose of Va.

DYMOKE.

- 1 Edward I.,
- 2 Thomas, Earl of Norfolk,
- 3 Margaret of York,
- 4 Elizabeth de Segrave,
- 5 Margaret de Mowbray,
- 6 Eudo de Welles,
- 7 Lionel de Welles,
- 8 Margaret de Welles, md. Sir Thomas Dymoke,
- 10 Sir Robert Dymoke,
- 11 Sir Edward Dymoke, md. Anne Talbois.

GILL.

- 1 Edward III.,
- 2 John, Duke of Lancaster,
- 3 Joan de Beaufort,
- 4 Richard, Earl of Salisbury,
- 5 Catherine de Neville,
- 6 Cecily de Bouville,
- 7 Elizabeth de Grey,
- 8 Edward Fitzgerald,
- 9 Thomas Fitzgerald,
- 10 George of Kildare,
- 11 Robert Fitzgerald,
- 12 Margaret Fitzgerald,
- 13 Elizabeth Hall,
- 14 Mary Neilson,
- 15 Eliza Neilson Campbell,
- 16 Belinda Strother Mitchell, md. William A. Gill,
- 17 Lillie Thomas Gill and Frances Eugenia Gill.

BERNARD.

1. Edward I.,
- 2 Joan de Acres,
- 3 Margaret de Clare,
- 4 Margaret de Audley,
- 5 Hugh, Earl of Stafford,
- 6 Margaret Stafford,
- 7 Margaret de Neville,
- 8 Henry, Lord Scrope,
- 9 Margaret, md. John Bernard,
10. John Bernard,
- 11 John Bernard,
- 12 Francis Bernard,
- 13 Francis Bernard,
- 14 Col. Wm. Bernard of Va.

BOYD.

- 1 ROBERT "THE BRUCE,"
- 2 Margaret, md. Wm., Earl of Sutherland,
- 3 John,
- 4 Nicholas,
- 5 Robert,
- 6 Alexander,
- 7 Margaret,
- 8 Marjory,
- 9 William Leslie,
- 10 George,
- 11 Helen,
- 12 Mark, Earl of Lothian,
- 13 Jean, md. Robert Boyd,
- 14 James, 8th Lord Boyd,
- 15 Wm. Lord Boyd,
- 16 Robert Boyd,
- 17 James Boyd, came to America 1756.

HARLAKENDEN.

- 1 Edward III.,
- 2 Thomas "of Woodstock,"
- 3 Anne Plantagenet,
- 4 Sir John Bouchier,
- 5 Sir Humphrey Bouchier,
- 6 Anne Bouchier,
- 7 Katherine Dacre,
- 8 Mary Londenoyes,
- 9 Roger Harlakenden,
- 10 Richard Harlakenden,
- 11 Mabel Harlakenden of Massachusetts.

FAIRFAX.

- 1 EDWARD III.,
- 2 Lionel, Duke of Clarence,
- 3 Philippa Plantagenet,
- 4 Elizabeth Mortimer,
- 5 Henry Percy,
- 6 Henry Percy,
- 7 Henry Percy,
- 8 Henry Percy,
- 9 Margaret Percy,
- 10 Catherine Clifford,
- 11 Henry Cholmondeley,
- 12 Mary Cholmondeley, md. Rev. Henry Fairfax,
- 13 Henry, Lord Fairfax,
- 14 Henry Fairfax,
- 15 William Fairfax of Va.

WATSON. 1 Edward I. and 1st wife, Eleanor, 2 Edward Second, 3 Edward Third, 4 Lionel, 5 Philippa, 6 Elizabeth Mortimer, 7 Henry Percy, 8 Henry Percy, 9 Margaret Percy, 10 Elizabeth Gascoigne, 11 Lady Anne Talbois, 12 Frances Dymoke, 13 Mildred Windebanke, 14 Colonel George Reade, 15 Mildred Reade Warner, 16 Elizabeth Warner Lewis, 17 Colonel Robert Lewis, 18 Nicholas Lewis, First, 19 Nicholas Lewis, Second, 20 Annah Lewis Taylor, 21 Mary Louise Taylor Robinson, 22 Annah Robinson Wat- son.	EDWARD VII. 1 Edward I. and 1st wife, Eleanor, 2 EDWARD II., 3 EDWARD III., 4 Lionel, Duke of Clar- ence, 5 Philippa Plantagenet, 6 Roger Mortimer, 7 Lady Anne Mortimer, 8 Richard Plantagenet, 9 EDWARD IV., 10 Elizabeth of York, 11 Princess Margaret, 12 JAMES FIFTH OF SCOTLAND, 13 MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS, 14 JAMES FIRST OF ENGLAND, 15 Elizabeth of Bohemia, 16 Princess Sophia, 17 GEORGE THE FIRST OF ENGLAND, 18 GEORGE II., 19 Frederick Louis, 20 GEORGE THE THIRD, 21 Edward, Duke of Kent, 22 QUEEN VICTORIA, 23 EDWARD VII., 24 GEORGE V.	WATSON. 1 Edward I. and 1st wife, Eleanor, 2 Joan d'Acres, 3 Margaret de Clare, 4 Margaret de Audley, 5 Hugh, Earl of Stafford, 6 Margaret Stafford, 7 Ralph de Neville, 8 John de Neville, 9 Joan de Neville, 10 Sir William Gascoigne, 11 Elizabeth Gascoigne, 12 Lady Ann Talbois, 13 Frances Dymoke, 14 Mildred Windebank, 15 Colonel George Reade, 16 Mildred Reade Warner, 17 Elizabeth Warner Lewis, 18 Col. Robert Lewis, 19 Nicholas Lewis, 20 Nicholas Lewis, 21 Annah Lewis Taylor, 22 Mary Louise Taylor Robinson, 23 Annah R. Watson.
READE. 1 Edward I. and 1st wife, Eleanor, 2 EDWARD II., 3 EDWARD III., 4 John of Gaunt, 5 Joan Beaufort, 6 Eleanor de Neville, 7 Henry Percy, 8 Margaret Percy, 9 Elizabeth Gascoigne, 10 Lady Anne Talbois, 11 Frances Dymoke, 12 Mildred Windebank, 13 Col. Geo. Reade of Va.	EDWARD VII. 1 EDWARD I. and 1st wife, Eleanor, 2 EDWARD II., 3 EDWARD III., 4 John of Gaunt, 5 John Beaufort, 6 John Beaufort, 7 Margaret Beaufort, 8 HENRY VII., 9 Princess Margaret, 10 JAMES THE FIFTH, 11 MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS, 12 JAMES THE FIRST OF ENG., 13 Elizabeth of Bohemia, 14 Princess Sophia, 15 GEORGE THE FIRST, 16 GEORGE II., 17 Frederick Louis, 18 GEORGE THE THIRD, 19 Edward, Duke of Kent, 20 QUEEN VICTORIA, 21 EDWARD VII., 22 GEORGE V.	WASHINGTON. 1 Edward I. and 2d wife, Margaret, 2 Thomas; Earl of Nor- folk, 3 Margaret of York, 4 Elizabeth de Segrave, 5 Margery de Mowbray, 6 Eudo de Welles, 7 Lionel, Baron de Welles, 8 Margaret de Welles, 9 Sir Robert Dymoke, 10 Sir Edward Dymoke, 11 Frances Dymoke, 12 Mildred Windebank, 13 Col. George Reade, 14 Mildred Reade, md. Col. Augustine Warner, 15 Mildred Warner, md. Laurence Washington, 16 Augustine Washington, md. Mary Ball, 17 George Washington.

NOTE.—Col. George Reade descended from three of the children of Edward I. and from both wives; also from two of the children of Edward III; hence, as appears above, belongs to different generations in the different lines.
Elizabeth of York belonging to generation 10, md. Henry VII., belonging to generation 8, hence George V., as shown above, belongs to different generations in the different lines.

ROOSEVELT.

- 1 Robert "the Bruce,"
- 2 Margery,
- 3 Robert Bruce II.,
- 4 Robert Bruce III.,
- 5 Elizabeth Stewart,
- 6 Sir James Douglas,
- 7 Sir John Douglas,
- 8 David Douglas,
- 9 James Douglas,
- 10 Arthur Douglas,
- 11 John Douglas,
- 12 John Douglas,
- 13 James Douglas,
- 14 John Douglas,
- 15 John Douglas,
- 16 Euphemia Douglas, md.
Charles Irvine,
- 17 John Irvine, M. D.,
- 18 Anne Irvine, md. Capt.
James Bulloch,
- 19 James S. Bulloch,
- 20 Martha Bulloch, md.
Theodore Roosevelt,
- 21 Theodore Roosevelt.

LEE.

- 1 Henry III. of Eng.
- 2 Prince Edmund,
- 3 Henry Plantagenet,
- 4 Eleanor,
- 5 John Fitz-Alan,
- 6 John Fitz-Alan,
- 7 Joan Fitz-Alan,
- 8 Thomas Echyngham,
- 9 Thomas Echyngham,
- 10 Margaret Echyngham,
- 11 Elizabeth Blount,
- 12 Edith Wyndsore, md
Geo. Ludlow,
- 13 Thomas Ludlow,
- 14 Gabriel Ludlow,
- 15 Sarah Ludlow, md. Col.
John Carter,
- 16 Col. Robert Carter,
- 17 John Carter, md. Eliza-
beth Hill,
- 18 Charles Carter, md. Ann
Butler, grand-daugh-
ter of Gov. Spots-
wood.
- 19 Anne Hill Carter, md.
Henry Lee,
- 20 Robert Edward Lee.

Cordner

EDWARD I. OF ENGLAND	=MARGARET, dau. of Philip III. of France	EDWARD III OF ENGLAND	=PHILIPPA, dau. of William, Count of Holland
THOMAS, Earl of Norfolk	=ALICE, dau. of Sir Roger Halye	THOMAS, Duke of Gloucester	=ELEANOR, dau. of de Bohun, Earl of Northumberland
MARGARET PLANTAGENET	=JOHN, LORD SEGRAVE	ANNE PLANTAGENET	=WILLIAM BOURCHIER, Earl of Essex
ELIZABETH SEGRAVE	=JOHN, LORD MOWBRAY	SIR JOHN BOURCHIER	=MARGARET, dau. of Sir Richard Berners
THOMAS, LORD MOWBRAY	=ELIZABETH, dau. of Earl of Arundel	HUMPHREY BOURCHIER	=ELIZABETH, dau. of Sir Fred Tilney
MARGARET	=SIR ROBERT HOWARD		
SIR JOHN HOWARD, Duke of Norfolk	=MARGARET, dau. of Sir John Obedworth		
CATHERINE HOWARD	=SIR JOHN BOUCHIER, Lord Berners		
JANE BOUCHIER	=EDMUND KNYVETT		
JOHN KNYVETT	=AGNES, dau. of Sir John Harcourt		
SIR THOMAS KNYVETT	=MURIEL, dau. of Sir Thomas Parry		
ABIGAIL KNYVETT	=MARTIN SEDLEY		
MUREL SEDLEY	=BRAMPTON GURDON		
MURIEL GURDON	=RICHARD** SALTONSTALL, b. in Woodsome, England, 1616; d. 1694; son of Sir Richard* Saltonstall, b. England, 1596; d. 1658; and his wife, Grace Kaye***		
COL. NATHANIEL*** SALTONSTALL, d. 1707	=ELIZABETH WARD		
ELIZABETH SALTONSTALL, d. 1728	REV. ROLAND COTTON, b. in Plymouth, 1667; m. 1692; d. 1721-1722		
JOANNA COTTON, b. 1694; d. 1772	=REV. JOHN BROWN, d. 1742		
ABIGAIL BROWN	=REV. EDWARD BROOKS, b. 1748; d. 1781		
JOANNA COTTON BROOKS	=NATHANIEL HALL, b. 1761; m. 1798		
CAROLINE HALL	=REV. FRANCIS PARKMAN, b. 1786; d. 1852		
CAROLINE HALL PARKMAN	=REV. JOHN CORDNER, LL.D., b. 1816; d. 1874		
CAROLINE PARKMAN CORDNER	=CAROLINE PARKMAN CORDNER, member of the Colonial Dames of America (Massachusetts Branch) and of the Order of the Crown		

NOTES.—*Sir Richard Saltonstall, b. in England in 1596; d. in England in 1658. Assistant, 1628, 1629, 1630, 1631. One of the Patentees.

**Richard Saltonstall, b. in Woodsome, England, in 1610, and resided in the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, 1690, 1691, 1695 to 1649, 1690 to 1692—from 1630 to 1692. He died 29th April, 1694, at Hulme, England. He held office of Deputy, 1635, 1636, 1637; Assistant, 1637 to 1649, 1644, 1690, 1691, 1692; Sergeant-major, Essex Regiment, 1641.

***Col. Nathaniel Saltonstall, b. in Ipswich, Mass., and resided in the Colony of Massachusetts Bay to his death, in 1707, May 21, at Haverhill, Mass. Held office of Assistant, 1679 to 1686; Colonel, 1680; Councillor, 1689; Judge, 1692; Commissioner, 1683.

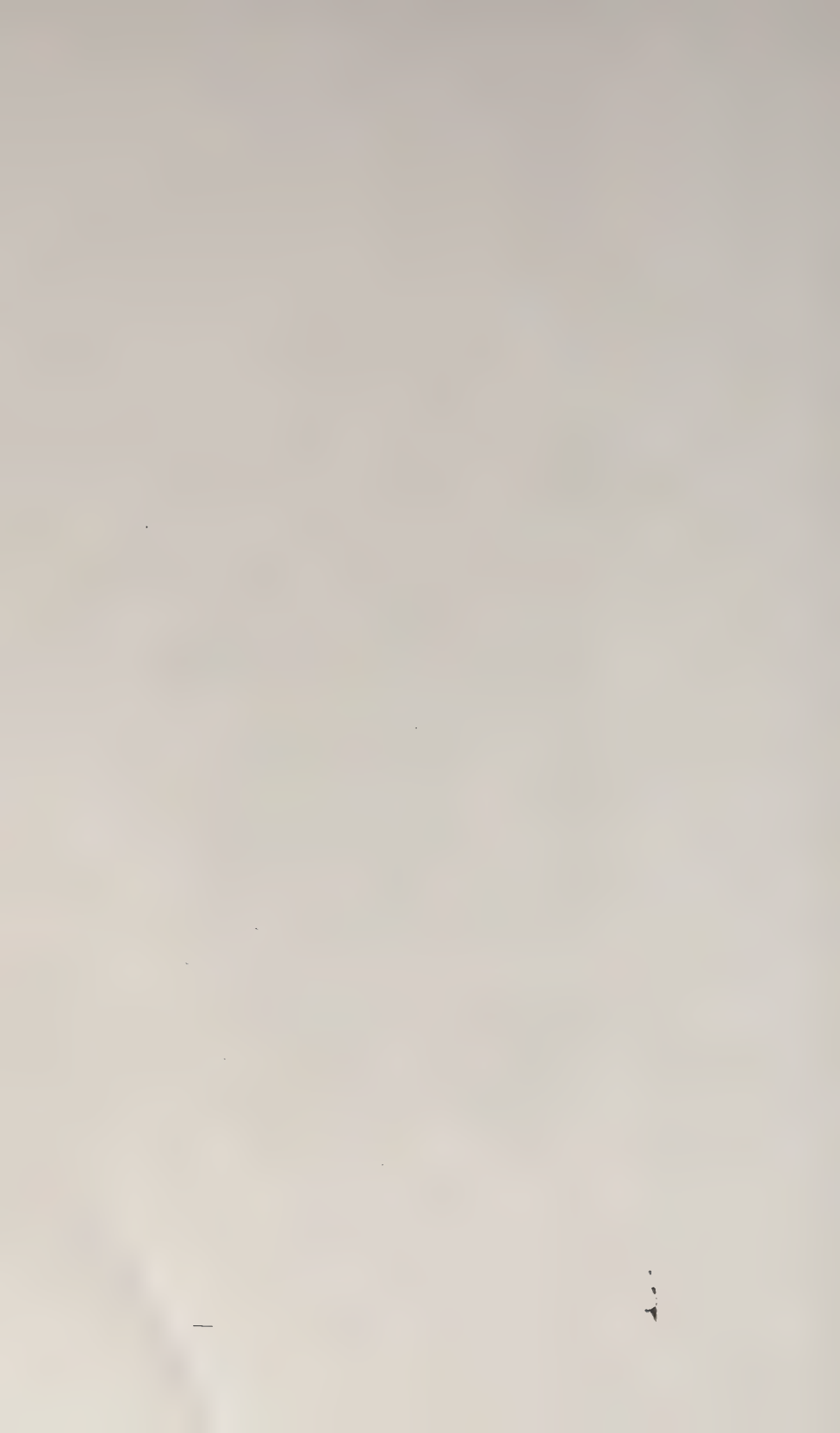
****Grace Kaye, wife of Sir Richard Saltonstall. For her ancestry, see paper number 2.

Cordner (Number Two)

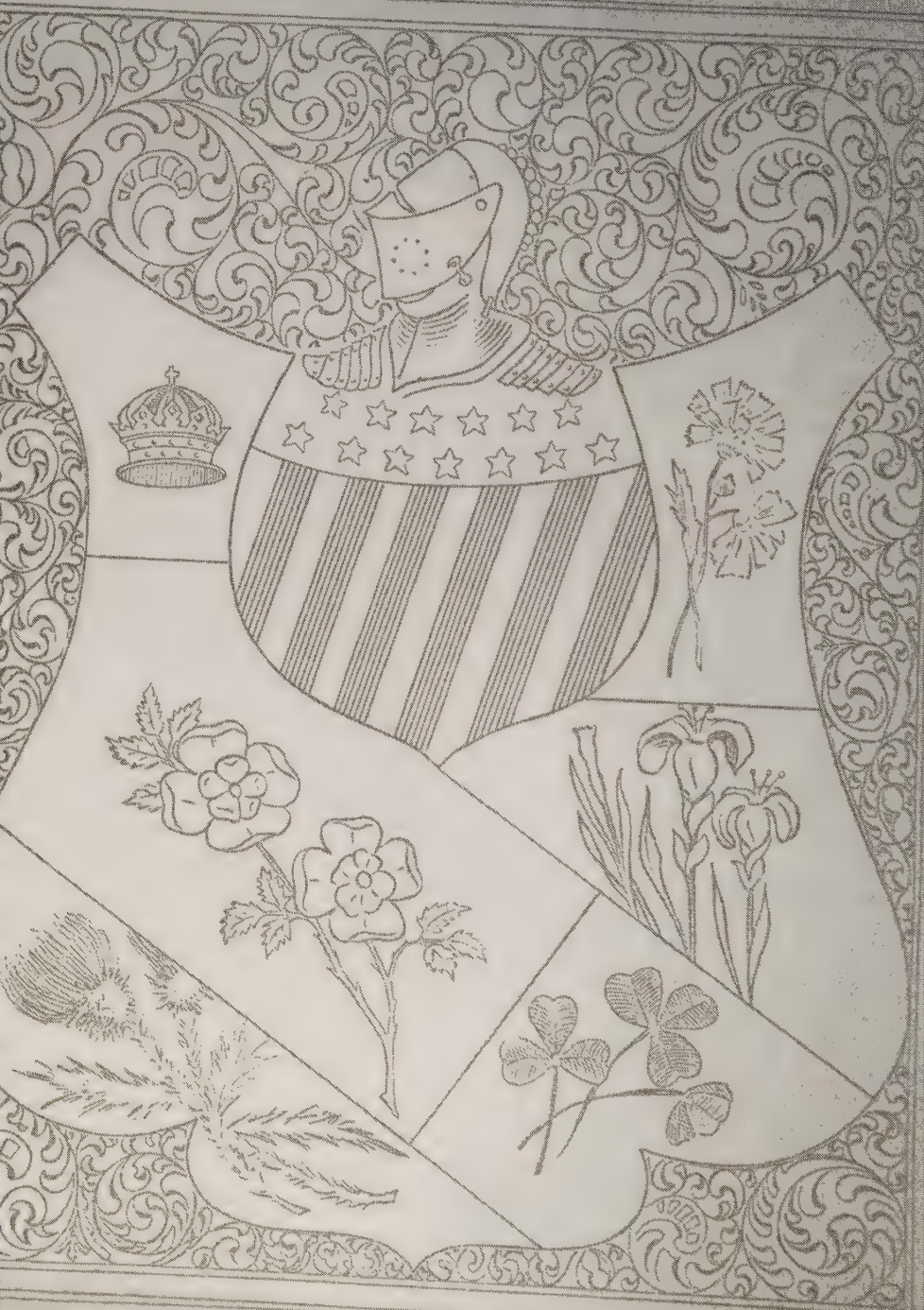
CHARLEMAONE, d. 814	=HILDEGARDE, d. 788
LEWIS (called Plus), d. 840	=JUDITH
CHARLES THE BALD, d. 878	=HERMUNTRUDE, d. 860
JUDITH	=BALDWIN OF FLANDERS, d. 877. ALFRED THE GREAT, d. 901, m. Ethelbith
BALDWIN II. OF FLAN- DRS, d. 919	=ETHELWIDA, dau. of Alfred, m. 899; d. June 7, 929
ARMULPH THE GREAT, d. 964	=ALISA OF VERMANDOIS
BALDWIN III., d. 961	=MATILDA OF SAXONY
ARMULPH II., d. 966	=SAUSANNA, dau. of Berengarius II., King of Italy
BALDWIN IV., d. 1084	=OTGINA, dau. of Count of the Moselle
BALDWIN V., d. 1087	=ADELA, dau. of Robert, King of France; granddaughter of Hugh Capet
MAUD or MATILDA	=WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR, d. 1087
GUNREDA	=WILLIAM, EARL WARREN AND SURREY
WILLIAM, EARL WARREN	=ELIZABETH OF VALOIS
WILLIAM, EARL WARREN	=ELLYN, dau. to Montgomery, Earl of Shrewsbury
LADY ELLA WARREN	=SIR WILLIAM FITZ WILLIAM OF SPOTBOROUGH
SIR WILLIAM FITZ WILLIAM	=ALBRED, dau. of Earl of Lincoln
SIR THOMAS WILLIAM	=ANNE, dau. of Lord Grey
SIR THOMAS	=AGNES, dau. of Lord Mytford
SIR WILLIAM	=AGNES, dau. of Sir John Metum
SIR WILLIAM	=ISABELL, dau. of Lord Dencourt
SIR JOHN	=JANE, dau. of Adam Revesby
SIR WILLIAM	=LADY ILSABETH or ELSABETH, dau. of Earl of Huntington
SIR WILLIAM	=MAUD, dau. of Ralph Cromwell, Lord of Tattershall
SIR JOHN	=HENSE, dau. of Sir Henry Grene
SIR JOHN	=MARGARET, dau. to Thomas Clavell
SIR WILLIAM	=ELISABETH, dau. to Thomas Chaworth
ISABELLA	=RICHARD WENTWORTH
BEATRICE WENTWORTH	=ARTHUR KAYE
GRACE KAYE	=SIR RICHARD SALTONSTALL
RICHARD SALTONSTALL	=MURIEL GURDON
COL. NATHANIEL SAL- STONSTALL, d. 1707	=ELIZABETH WARD
ELIZABETH SALTON- STALL, d. 1733	REV. ROLAND COTTON, b. in Plymouth, 1667; m. 1692; d. 1721-1723
JOANNA COTTON, b. 1694; d. 1773	=REV. JOHN BROWN, d. 1742
ABIGAIL BROWN	=REV. EDWARD BROOKS, b. 1743; d. 1781
JOANNA COTTON BROOKS	=NATHANIEL HALL, b. 1761; m. 1793
CAROLINE HALL	=REV. FRANCIS PARKMAN, b. 1788; d. 1853
CAROLINE HALL PARKMAN	=REV. JOHN CORDNER, LL.D., b. 1816; d. 1894
CAROLINE PARKMAN CORDNER, member of the Colonial Dames of America (Mas- achusetts Branch) and of the Order of the Crown	

FRANCIS PARKMAN
(Historian)

NOTE—From Maud, wife of William the Conqueror, this pedigree is taken from the Yorkshire Visitation, published by the Harleian Society.







CIRCULATING



CPSIA information can be obtained
at www.ICGtesting.com
Printed in the USA
LVHW081003010819

626126LV00020BA/79/P



9 781376 2579

This work has been selected by scholars as being culturally important, and is part of the knowledge base of civilization as we know it. This work was reproduced from the original artifact, and remains as true to the original work as possible. Therefore, you will see the original copyright references, library stamps (as most of these works have been housed in our most important libraries around the world), and other notations in the work.

This work is in the public domain in the United States of America, and possibly other nations. Within the United States, you may freely copy and distribute this work, as no entity (individual or corporate) has a copyright on the body of the work.

As a reproduction of a historical artifact, this work may contain missing or blurred pages, poor pictures, errant marks, etc. Scholars believe, and we concur, that this work is important enough to be preserved, reproduced, and made generally available to the public. We appreciate your support of the preservation process, and thank you for being an important part of keeping this knowledge alive and relevant.



Published by Andesite Press, an
imprint of Creative Media Partners.
support.creativemedia.io

